



LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

~~PHYSICS DEPARTMENT.~~

GIFT OF

MISS ROSE WHITING.

*Received September, 1896.*

*Accession No.* **63855** *Class No.* .....

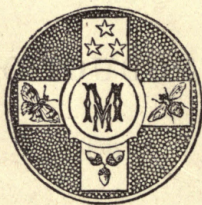
3. 27







AN  
INTRODUCTION  
TO THE  
THEORY OF ELECTRICITY.



AN  
INTRODUCTION  
TO THE  
THEORY OF ELECTRICITY,  
WITH NUMEROUS EXAMPLES.

BY  
LINNÆUS CUMMING, M.A.,  
LATE SCHOLAR OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE,  
ASSISTANT MASTER AT RUGBY SCHOOL.

SECOND EDITION,  
WITH CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS.



London :  
MACMILLAN AND CO.  
1879

[The Right of Translation is reserved.]



QC578

C75

1879

~~UNIVERSITY DEPT.~~

63855-

**Cambridge:**

PRINTED BY C. J. CLAY, M.A.

AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.



## PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

THE present work has grown out of an attempt, while giving my Cheltenham pupils the experimental details of electricity, to impart at the same time to the more intelligent among them consistent though elementary ideas of the theory which underlies the experiments. At the instance of friends interested in scientific teaching, I undertook to prepare from the notes I had used for my class the work which now issues from the press. Among such friends I must specially refer to my former colleague, Dr J. A. Fleming, who rendered me considerable assistance in arranging the plan of the earlier portions of the work.

Geometrical as distinguished from analytical methods have been employed, and although a large proportion of the propositions involve the ideas of the Doctrine of Limits, the use of the notation of the Calculus has been avoided. A competent knowledge of Calculus is rare among school-boys, and experience as a teacher has shewn that a geometrical investigation often gives a grasp of the method where an analytical one would give only the result.

The foundation of the method employed is really the conception of Lines of Force, so largely used by Faraday in his researches as a means of exhibiting without mathematical symbols the quantitative relations of a field of force; relations, which assume at once a numerical expression by help of Prof. Stokes' beautiful theorem given in the 5th and 6th Propositions of the second Chapter.

I must take this opportunity of acknowledging the debt I (in common with all modern students of Electricity) owe to the writings of Sir W. Thomson, Prof. Clerk Maxwell, and M. Wiedemann, which I have consulted at every step.

In addition to these, I have derived profit from a large number of miscellaneous papers. References to results obtained from these may have through oversight been omitted, and for such omissions I must crave indulgence.

I have also to record my personal thanks to Rev. T. N. Hutchinson of Rugby, and to W. J. Lewis, Esq. of the British Museum, who have read through the whole work in course of preparation, and have afforded me throughout many valuable suggestions and criticisms.

My special thanks are also due to my friend and former pupil, H. W. Reynolds, Esq., I.C.S., who has devoted a large amount of valuable time to correcting with me the proofs and testing the examples. I owe largely to his care and accuracy such measure of freedom as I may enjoy from typographical and other errors. I can hardly hope to have escaped from such accidents entirely, and shall be thankful to students who will send me a note of any which occur in the course of their reading.

LINNÆUS CUMMING.

RUGBY, *November 1, 1876.*

IN the preparation of the second edition for the press, care has been taken first to eliminate errors, and secondly to supply additional matter wherever the author has noticed that further explanation of principles was required to present the subject in a clear light to pupils. With this view some of the early chapters have been largely rewritten, but without any material alteration of arrangement. Fresh propositions have been added on the method of Electrical images and some of its simpler extensions, as well as on Magnetization, by which it is hoped that the usefulness of the book has been increased.

L. C.

RUGBY, *November 1, 1879.*





## CONTENTS.

### CHAPTER I.

#### *Physical Units.*

ART.		PAGE
1.	Fundamental units, three in number, space, time, and mass . . . . .	1
2—4.	Definition and measure of velocity . . . . .	1
5—7.	Definition and measure of acceleration . . . . .	2
8.	Formulae in uniformly accelerated motion . . . . .	3
9.	Proof by the graphical method . . . . .	3
10, 11.	Definition and measure of Density . . . . .	5
12.	Definition and measure of Force . . . . .	5
13, 14.	First law of Motion . . . . .	5
15.	Second law of Motion . . . . .	6
16.	Deductions from the second law of Motion . . . . .	6
17.	Resolution of Forces. Triangle of Forces . . . . .	8
18.	Relation of force to weight . . . . .	9
19.	Third law of Motion . . . . .	10
20.	Definition of Momentum and deduction of a general principle . . . . .	10
21.	Definition of Moment of a Force . . . . .	11
22.	Definition of a Couple . . . . .	11
23.	Definition and measure of work . . . . .	12
24.	Definition of Kinetic energy and its relation to work . . . . .	14
25.	Energy—Kinetic and Potential . . . . .	14
26.	Kinetic and Potential Energy interchangeable . . . . .	15
27.	Application to Pendulum . . . . .	15
28.	Conservation of Energy . . . . .	16

## CHAPTER II.

*Theory of Potential.*

ART.		PAGE
29.	Field of Force . . . . .	23
30.	Line of Force . . . . .	23
31.	Strength of a Field at a point . . . . .	24
32.	Difference of Potential at two points . . . . .	24
33.	Force expressed as rate of change of Potential . . . . .	26
34.	Equipotential Surface . . . . .	26
35.	The law of inverse squares . . . . .	27
36.	Calculation of the attraction of a thin circular plate . . . . .	28
37.	Note on the Method of proof . . . . .	31
38.	Attraction of a spherical shell on an internal particle . . . . .	32
39.	Work done against an attracting system . . . . .	33
40.	Illustration of a single attracting particle . . . . .	36
41.	Potential of one system on another. . . . .	36
42.	Tubes of Force . . . . .	38
43.	Proposition on the attraction of a single particle . . . . .	38
44.	Stokes' Theorem . . . . .	39
45.	Extension to a tube of force . . . . .	40
46.	Proposition on a Tube of Force cutting through attracting matter . . . . .	41
47.	Determination of Field by one equipotential surface . . . . .	42
48.	Potential never discontinuous in free space . . . . .	43
49.	Potential never has a maximum or minimum value in free space . . . . .	43
50.	No particle can be in stable equilibrium under attraction of a material system. . . . .	43
51.	Potential at great distance from the attracting system . . . . .	44

## CHAPTER III.

*Application of Potential to Statical Electricity.*

52—6.	Experimental results in Electricity . . . . .	48
57, 8.	Electrical Quantity and Density . . . . .	52
59.	Positive and negative Electricity . . . . .	52
60.	Definitions of a Field of Electrical Force . . . . .	53
61.	Potential constant throughout an electrified conductor . . . . .	55
62.	Strength of Field just outside an Electrified Conductor . . . . .	55
63.	Property of a Tube of Force passing from a positively to a negatively electrified surface . . . . .	56

ART.		PAGE
64.	Electrical Screen . . . . .	57
65.	Potential of the Earth taken as zero . . . . .	57
66.	Positive and negative potential distinguished from positive and negative Electricity . . . . .	58
67.	Free Electrification . . . . .	59
68.	Superposition of Electrification . . . . .	59
69.	There is only one law of distribution of Electricity on a Conductor . . . . .	59
70.	Capacity of a Conductor . . . . .	60
71.	Case of a distribution giving constant potential . . . . .	60
72.	Equivalence of a freely electrified surface to any electrical system . . . . .	61
73.	Electrical Images . . . . .	63
74.	Law of density of a free Electrification . . . . .	63
75.	Faraday's Theory of Inductive Action . . . . .	65
76, 7.	Specific Inductive Capacity . . . . .	66
78, 9.	Energy of the electrification of a conductor . . . . .	68
80, 1.	Electrification of a system of two conductors . . . . .	70
82—4.	Properties of coefficients of potential and induction . . . . .	72
85.	Electrification of a condenser . . . . .	74

## CHAPTER IV.

*Problems in Statical Electricity.*

86—88.	Potential and capacity of a sphere . . . . .	76
89.	Calculation of area of a sphere . . . . .	78
90.	Potential of a sphere on an external point . . . . .	79
91.	Gauss' Theorem . . . . .	80
92.	Potential of an unelectrified sphere subject to external induction . . . . .	81
93.	Electrification of a system consisting of two concentric conducting spheres . . . . .	82
94.	Electrification of a condenser, consisting of two parallel plates . . . . .	83
95.	Attraction between the plates of a condenser. Attracted Disc electrometer . . . . .	85
96.	The Quadrant electrometer . . . . .	86
97, 8.	Energy of discharge of a condenser . . . . .	87
99, 100.	Discharge by alternate contacts . . . . .	88



ART.	PAGE
101. Electrical condition of two jars brought to different potentials and united . . . . .	90
102. Application to determine the numerical value of Specific Inductive Capacity . . . . .	90
103. Charge by Cascade . . . . .	91
104. Work done in separating the plates of a condenser, both being at constant potentials . . . . .	92
105. Work done in separating the plates in last Art. when both retain given charges . . . . .	92
106. System of Equipotential surfaces . . . . .	94
107. Distance of the consecutive surfaces of a system . . . . .	94
108. Rate of movement of an equipotential surface during charge . . . . .	95
109. Attraction of a spheroidal shell on an internal point . . . . .	96
110. Law of density on a freely electrified spheroid . . . . .	97
111. Law of density on a freely electrified thin circular plate . . . . .	98
112. Capacity of a thin circular plate . . . . .	99
113. Capacity of a long thin cylinder . . . . .	100
114. An infinite plate under the induction of an electrified particle . . . . .	102
115. Two planes at right angles . . . . .	103
116. Three planes mutually at right angles . . . . .	104
117. Two parallel plates with an electrified particle between them . . . . .	104
118—121. A sphere under the influence of an electrified particle . . . . .	106
122. Potential of spherical shell whose density varies as inverse cube of distance from a fixed point . . . . .	110
123. Induction on two concentric spheres with an electrified point between them . . . . .	113
124. Geometrical Inversion . . . . .	115
125—129. Propositions in Geometrical Inversion . . . . .	115
130. Definition of electrical Images by inversion . . . . .	118
131. Potential of an electrical Image . . . . .	118
132. Electrified sphere under an electrified particle . . . . .	120
133. Electrification of a conductor formed of two spheres intersecting at right angles . . . . .	121
134. Electrification of a conductor formed of three spheres intersecting at right angles . . . . .	122
135. Electrification of two spheres in contact . . . . .	124
136. Applications of inversion to various problems . . . . .	125

## CHAPTER V.

*Theory of the Voltaic cell.*

ART.		PAGE
137, 8.	Connection between Statical and Voltaic Electricity . . .	145
139.	The Contact and Chemical Theories . . . . .	146
140.	Experiments on the Contact Theory . . . . .	147
141.	Theory of difference of Potential produced by simple contact . . . . .	148
142.	Relation of nondecomposable bodies . . . . .	150
143, 4.	Theory of simplest Voltaic cell . . . . .	151
145.	Mass and atomic attraction of a decomposable body . . .	153
146.	Electromotive Force: Electrodes: Poles . . . . .	154
147.	Graphical exhibition of Electromotive Force . . . . .	154
148.	Absolute potential at different parts of the open circuit . .	155
149.	Absolute measure of Electromotive Force . . . . .	155
150.	Polarization of cell due to condensed gases . . . . .	155
151.	Constant cells . . . . .	156
152.	Local action . . . . .	157
153.	Electromotive Force in a battery when in compound circuit	158
154.	Volta's Pile: Dry Piles . . . . .	159
155.	Electromotive Force in a battery in Simple Circuit . . .	160

## CHAPTER VI.

*Ohm's Law.*

156.	Conditions of a Medium under Electrical Forces . . .	162
157, 8.	Specific conductivity and strength of current in a conductor	163
159.	Direction of a Voltaic current . . . . .	164
160.	Current-strength in a conductor on which two surfaces are kept at constant potentials . . . . .	164
161.	Resistance of a conductor . . . . .	166
162.	Graphical representation of the formula, $IR = V_1 - V_2$ . .	167
163.	Ohm's Law for current-strength . . . . .	168
164.	Theoretical and practical units . . . . .	170
165.	Current-strength in a battery arranged in simple circuit . .	170
166.	Current-strength in a battery arranged in compound circuit	171
167, 8.	Graphical method applied in preceding propositions . . .	172
163, 70.	Mixed circuit . . . . .	173

ART.		PAGE
171, 2.	The best arrangement of a battery is when the internal and external resistances are equal. Graphical method applied . . . . .	174
173.	Divided circuits . . . . .	176
174, 5.	Kirchhoff's Laws for the current in a net-work of linear conductors . . . . .	178
176, 7.	Investigation of a system consisting of a quadrilateral and its diagonals. Conjugate conductors . . . . .	179
178.	Time of discharge of an electrical system . . . . .	181
179.	Investigation of the formula $CR = \frac{1}{4\pi} \rho K$ . . . . .	182
180.	Heat developed in a Voltaic circuit . . . . .	183
181.	Principle of Least Heat . . . . .	185

## CHAPTER VII.

*Problems in Voltaic Electricity.*

182.	Instruments employed . . . . .	186
183—5.	Electrical conditions of Wheatstone's Bridge. Graphical method . . . . .	186
186.	Resistance of a galvanometer coil . . . . .	189
187, 8.	Internal Resistance of a Battery . . . . .	190
189, 90.	Comparison of Electromotive Forces . . . . .	191
191—5.	Position of a fault. Methods for determining . . . . .	192
196.	Resistance of a solid bounded by two co-axial cylinders . . . . .	196
197, 8.	Resistance of the earth in Telegraphy . . . . .	197
199.	Effect of 'Bad Earth' . . . . .	199
200.	Electrical conditions of a badly conducting stratified plate . . . . .	199
201.	Application to electrical absorption . . . . .	202
202.	General application of electrical images to conduction . . . . .	203
203.	Conduction through two media bounded by a plane . . . . .	204
204.	Application to Nobili's rings . . . . .	206

## CHAPTER VIII.

*Magnetism.*

205, 6.	Fundamental experiments . . . . .	215
207.	Unit Pole. Magnetic Density. Moment of a Magnet . . . . .	216
208.	Law of Attraction. Magnetic Field . . . . .	216



ART.	PAGE
209. Mapping of the magnetic field by means of Lines of Force . . . . .	218
210. Experiment on a broken magnet. Intensity of Magnetization . . . . .	219
211. Magnetization of a uniformly magnetized magnet . . . . .	220
212. Magnetic induction . . . . .	221
213. Coefficient of Magnetization . . . . .	222
214. Magnetic force within a magnetized Mass. Coefficient of Magnetic induction . . . . .	222
215. Theory of Magnetic medium. Surface conditions of induced magnetization . . . . .	223
216. Physical explanation of diamagnetism . . . . .	225
217. Field of force of a uniformly magnetized bar . . . . .	225
218. Potential of a magnetic shell at any external point . . . . .	226
219. Potential of a magnetic field on a shell . . . . .	228
220—6. Various deductions from two last propositions . . . . .	230
227. Strength of field of a uniform plane sheet . . . . .	231
228. Experiment on a small voltaic circuit . . . . .	233
229. Equivalence of a magnetic shell and a voltaic circuit . . . . .	233
230. Positive and negative direction of a current . . . . .	234
231. Electromagnetic units and Potential . . . . .	234
232, 3. Voltaic circuit compared with a Magnetic shell . . . . .	235
234. Lines of force linked with circuit . . . . .	238
235. Rule for direction of electromagnetic Force on a conductor . . . . .	239
236. Projection of a closed circuit by lines of Force . . . . .	239
237. Attraction and Repulsions of parallel currents . . . . .	240
238. Proposition on the Mutual Potential of two voltaic circuits. Coefficient of Mutual induction . . . . .	241
239. Energy of a current in a conductor. Coefficient of Self-induction . . . . .	242
240. Electrical Inertia. Equation of energy . . . . .	244
241. Equation for the establishment of the current . . . . .	245
242, 3. Lenz's Law for Induced Currents. Rule for direction of current induced in a moving conductor . . . . .	246
244. Total Induced Current. General formulæ and particular applications . . . . .	247
245. General conditions of the Electromagnetic Field . . . . .	250
246. Rate of working of an electromagnetic engine . . . . .	250

## CHAPTER IX.

*Absolute Dimensions of Physical Units.*

ART.	PAGE
247—9.	Deduced and Fundamental Units. Change in Units and in Measures. Mechanical and Electric Units . . . . . 257
250.	Dimensions of Mechanical Units . . . . . 258
251.	Dimensions of Electrostatic and Magnetic Units . . . . . 258
252.	Dimensions of Electromagnetic Units . . . . . 261
253.	Tabular view of results . . . . . 262
254—6.	Relations between the various measures and units in the two systems . . . . . 263
257.	Relation of Practical to Absolute Electromagnetic Units . . 264

## CHAPTER X.

*Problems in Magnetism.*

258—63.	Appendix to Chap. I. On the motion of a solid body about a fixed axis . . . . . 267
264.	Forces on a magnet in a uniform field . . . . . 271
265.	Elongation of a vibrating Magnet . . . . . 273
266.	Absolute measure of magnetic moment . . . . . 273
267.	Field of a uniformly magnetized sphere . . . . . 276
268.	Magnetic induction in a sphere . . . . . 278
269.	Property of a field of force . . . . . 279
270.	Resultant force on a magnet in the field . . . . . 279
271.	Magnetic shell and equivalent circuit . . . . . 282
272.	Electromagnetic field of a straight wire carrying a current . 283
273.	Properties of the Electromagnetic field along the axis of a circular conductor carrying a current . . . . . 285
274.	Electromagnetic field of a Solenoid. Approximate constancy of the Magnetic field within a Solenoid. Method for absolute measure of current-strength. Note on Tubular magnets . . . . . 287
275.	Coefficient of Mutual induction for two coaxial Solenoids, Coefficient of Self-induction for a Solenoid . . . . . 291
276.	Galvanometer Constant . . . . . 292

ART.		PAGE
277.	Galvanometer Constant for a Galvanometer of a few turns of wire . . . . .	293
278.	Galvanometer Constant for a mirror Galvanometer. Tangent and Sine Galvanometers . . . . .	293
279.	Throw of a Galvanometer needle owing to the passage of an instantaneous electric discharge . . . . .	296
280.	Explanation of Dead-beat Galvanometer . . . . .	297
281.	Delezenne's Circle . . . . .	298
282.	Thomson's Current Accumulator . . . . .	299
283—5.	Methods of determining the velocity which connects the measures and units in the Electrostatic with those in the Electromagnetic system. Connection with velocity of Light . . . . .	301







## CHAPTER I.

### PHYSICAL UNITS.

1. THE measurement of all physical quantities depends ultimately on the units of *space*, *time*, and *mass*.

In England the units are generally the *foot*, *second*, and *pound*; but we shall adopt the centimetre, gramme, and second (C. G. S.) system, which is now almost universally used for scientific purposes.

2. DEF. I. VELOCITY is the rate of motion of a body, and if uniform is measured by the number of centimetres passed over per second; if variable it is measured, at any instant, by the number of centimetres which would be passed over per second supposing the velocity uniform during that second, and of the same value as at the instant under consideration.

3. It will be seen from the above definition, that velocity is a property of a body at any given instant, and not necessarily the same during a finite interval. Thus when we speak of a train as going thirty miles an hour, we do not mean to say that it has gone thirty miles in the past hour, or that it will go thirty miles in the next hour; but that supposing the velocity to remain uniform, it would go thirty miles during that time.

4. The unit of velocity is the velocity of a body which goes over one centimetre per second.

If a body moving uniformly with velocity  $v$  pass over a space  $s$  in time  $t$ , the relation between these quantities is clearly expressed by the formula

$$s = vt \dots \dots \dots (i).$$

5. DEF. II. ACCELERATION is the rate of change of velocity, and is measured, when uniform, by the number of units of velocity added on to a body's motion per second. When variable it is measured at any instant by the number of units of velocity which would be added on per second, supposing the acceleration constant, and of the same value as at the instant under consideration.

6. Like velocity, acceleration is a property of a body at a particular instant, not necessarily continuing the same through a finite interval. It is the measure of the body's *quickenings* at that instant.

7. The unit of acceleration is the acceleration of a body whose velocity increases by a unit of velocity per second. If a body be moving under a uniform acceleration  $f$  through a time  $t$ , and if  $V$  be the initial velocity, and  $v$  the velocity at the end of the time  $t$ , then

$$v = V + ft \dots \dots \dots (ii).$$

The best illustration of a uniform acceleration is the motion of a body near the earth's surface. In this case it is proved by experiment that the acceleration due to the earth is represented numerically by 981 (at Paris). Thus a body falling to the earth has its velocity increased each second by 981 centimetres per second. This does not mean that the body describes 981 centimetres in the second, or even describes 981 centimetres less in one second than in the next, but that if, for instance, the body is projected downwards with a velocity of 100 centimetres per second, it will have at the end of the first second a velocity of 1081 centimetres per second, at the end of the second second its velocity will be 2062 centimetres per second, and so on during each second of the motion.

Retardation is treated as negative acceleration. If for instance a body be projected upwards, its velocity is diminished by 981 cm. per second each second, and generally if  $f$  represent the retardation, our formula (ii) becomes

$$v = V - ft \dots \dots \dots (ii').$$

If the resulting velocity should be negative it will denote that the body is moving with a certain velocity in the direction opposite to that of projection.



8. To find the space described during a given time  $t$  by a body moving with uniform acceleration, we may consider that since the acceleration is uniform, the *average velocity* during the interval will be the same as the velocity at the middle of the interval, and this will clearly be  $V + \frac{1}{2}ft$ . The space described will be the same as that due to this velocity during the time  $t$ . Hence, by formula (i),

$$\begin{aligned} s &= (V + \tfrac{1}{2}ft) t \\ &= Vt + \tfrac{1}{2}ft^2 \dots\dots\dots(iii), \end{aligned}$$

or if the acceleration is negative,

$$s = Vt - \tfrac{1}{2}ft^2 \dots\dots\dots(iii').$$

Combining (ii) and (iii) by algebra, we have from (ii)

$$v = V + ft;$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} v^2 &= V^2 + 2Vft + f^2t^2 \\ &= V^2 + 2f(Vt + \tfrac{1}{2}ft^2), \end{aligned}$$

from (iii)

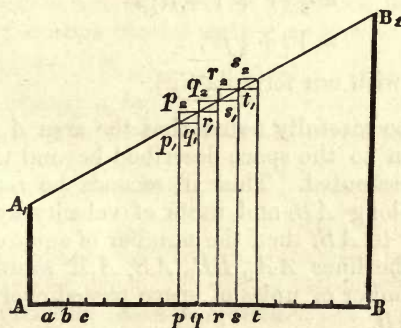
$$= V^2 + 2fs \dots\dots\dots(iv).$$

Similarly, from (ii') and (iii'),

$$v^2 = V^2 - 2fs \dots\dots\dots(iv').$$

9. The space described may also be illustrated graphically by a method which will be of frequent use.

Fig. 1.



Set off along a horizontal line  $AB$  equal lengths  $Aa, ab, bc$ , &c., representing short intervals into which the whole time  $AB$  of the motion of the body can be divided, raise at  $A, a, b$ , &c. straight lines (called ordinates) perpendicular to  $AB$ , and of such lengths as to represent on a certain scale the velocities of the body at the end of each interval. Let these lines be  $AA_1, aa_1, bb_1 \dots pp_1, qq_1, rr_1 \dots BB_1$ , then drawing a system of complete parallelograms  $p_2q_1, q_2r_1, r_2s_1 \dots$  &c., the space described during the small interval of time  $pq$  will be represented numerically by something between  $pq \times pp_1$  and  $pq \times qq_1$ , or by some area between  $p_1q$  and  $p_2q$ ; since  $qq_1$  represents the velocity at the beginning of the interval and  $pp_1$  the velocity at the end. The whole space described will be intermediate between the sum of all the parallelograms  $p_2q, q_2r, r_2s$ , &c., and the sum of all the parallelograms  $p_1q, q_1r, r_1s$ , &c. The difference of these two sums is clearly a parallelogram whose height is  $BB_1$  and base one of the intervals  $pq$ , and therefore equals  $BB_1 \times pq$ , and if the intervals are sufficiently small this difference is indefinitely small, and each of the sums becomes the same as the whole area  $A_1ABB_1$ , and this therefore will represent the whole space described. Since the acceleration is uniform, the increments of velocity are the same for the same increments of time, and consequently by Euc. vi. Prop. ii. the line  $A_1B_1$  is a straight line, also  $AA_1 = V$ , and  $BB_1 = V + ft$ , and  $AB = t$ . Hence the area of the trapezium

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} (AA_1 + BB_1) AB \\ &= \frac{1}{2} (V + V + ft) t \\ &= Vt + \frac{1}{2} ft^2, \end{aligned}$$

which agrees with our formula (iii).

It must be carefully noted that the area  $A_1ABB_1$  has no actual relation to the space described beyond the numerical one here represented. Thus if seconds be represented by centimetres along  $AB$ , and units of velocity by centimetres perpendicular to  $AB$ , then the number of square centimetres enclosed by the lines  $AA_1, BB_1, AB, A_1B_1$  represents numerically the number of units of space passed over by the body in the time  $AB$ .

When in future we make use of this graphical representation of a formula, we shall indicate its construction by saying that *abscissæ*, or distances set off along a horizontal line such as  $AB$ , are to be taken to represent the number of units in one magnitude, and *ordinates* or lines perpendicular, to represent some other co-related magnitude; and from the nature of the figure so formed, we shall deduce by geometry various relations.

10. DEF. III. DENSITY. *Matter is that in virtue of which and through which all forces act, and is itself as incapable of definition as space and time. We however require a formula to express the amount of matter in any given volume. This depends on the substance, and the density of a given substance is defined as the amount of matter in a unit of volume.*

Hence if  $M$  is the amount of matter in a body,  $D$  the density, and  $V$  the volume,

$$M = DV \dots\dots\dots (v).$$

$M$  is generally called the *mass* of the body.

11. Our unit of mass is arbitrary, and can be most conveniently expressed as the unit volume of some standard substance. The unit of volume must be the cube of the linear unit, viz. a cubic centimetre. The standard substance is water at its maximum density, i.e. at a temperature of  $4^{\circ}$  Cent. The unit of mass will thus be a cubic centimetre of distilled water at  $4^{\circ}$  Cent. This mass is called the gramme, and is the basis of the decimal system of weights.

When we speak of a particle of matter, we mean a mass of matter which can be acted on by forces, but which in its geometrical relations can be treated as a point.

12. DEF. IV. FORCE is defined as that which changes or tends to change a body's state of rest or motion, and any given Force may be measured by the acceleration it imparts to a gramme.

Thus a unit force is that which imparts to a gramme a unit acceleration, and is called a *dyne*.

13. The science of Physics is founded upon certain experimental truths, which were first given concisely by Newton. They are called the Laws of Motion.



14. LAW I. *Every body if at rest remains at rest; and if in motion, moves uniformly in a straight line unless acted upon by some extraneous force.*

This is often called the law of Inertia of Matter, expressing that matter has no tendency to move without the application of force. It is impossible to establish it experimentally, as every body in the universe is moving, and subject to a great complexity of forces. We may, however, establish *relative rest*, as of a body resting on a horizontal plane, and we moreover observe not only that it never sets itself in motion, but that when the body is started the smoother the plane the more slowly is the velocity diminished.

15. LAW II. *If any number of forces act on a body at rest, or in motion, each force produces its own effect, both in magnitude and direction, independently of the existing motion.*

This is shown experimentally by dropping a stone from the mast-head of a ship which is moving uniformly. The stone is found to fall at the foot of the mast, both in the same time, and in the same position, as if the ship had been at rest; the pull of gravity on the stone not being interfered with by its own uniform horizontal motion, which was necessarily that of the ship at the moment it was dropped.

16. This law leads to some important results:

(i) We can prove that if any statical force acts on a body, the measure of the force will be the product of the mass moved into the acceleration under which it is moving. If one unit of force act on a gramme, and if another unit of force act upon it in the same direction, each (by the second law of motion) produces its own effect, and the acceleration is two units. Similarly, if there be three units of force, the acceleration will be three units, and so on.

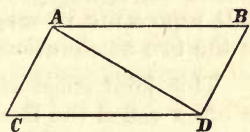
Hence if  $f$  units of force act, there will be an acceleration  $f$  imparted to the gramme. Again, conceive a mass of  $m$  grammes. Let it be cut up into  $m$  separate masses each of one gramme, and let  $f$  units of force be applied to each of them. They will move on side by side, each having  $f$  units

of acceleration. Let them be now joined so as to form one mass. The *whole force* acting on it now is  $mf$  units of force, and the acceleration produced in the mass  $m$  is  $f$ . In other words, the measure of *Force* is the product of the mass moved into the acceleration impressed on it, or, as it is usually written,

$$P = mf.$$

(ii) *Parallelogram of Velocities*\*. If a particle of matter placed at  $A$  move with a uniform velocity along  $AB$ , so that in one second it reaches  $B$ ,  $AB$  is its velocity; if similarly it move with a velocity  $AC$  from  $A$  along  $AC$ , it will be at  $C$  at the end of one second. But if these independent velocities were impressed simultaneously, by the second law of motion it would be at the same place at the end of one second, as if it had first been allowed to move for one second along  $AB$ , and then for one second along  $BD$  parallel and equal to  $AC$ . But this would land it at  $D$ , where  $D$  is the opposite extremity of the diameter of a parallelogram of which  $AB$ ,  $AC$  are adjacent sides.

Fig-2.



If we consider the position of the particle at any time during the second, the paths described in directions  $AB$  and  $AC$  will be proportional to  $AB$  and  $AC$ , and by similar triangles the particle will be on  $AD$ . Hence the particle has passed from  $A$  to  $D$  along  $AD$  in one second, and  $AD$  therefore represents the velocity of the particle in magnitude and direction under the combined effect of the two movements.

We shall hereafter allude to this method of obtaining

\* It may be objected that the Parallelogram of velocities follows from the definition of velocity, and is not of the nature of a *physical law*. This is true if we view it as presenting only a mental image of the movement of a point, but it becomes a physical law so soon as we assume that a *body* can have two velocities impressed upon it at the same time, and the result of these impressed velocities can only be ascertained by direct experiment. This experiment is implicitly involved in the statement of the second Law of Motion, and in virtue of it the Parallelogram law rises from a geometrical notion to a natural law.

the joint effect of two separate effects as the *Parallelogram Law*.

(iii) *Parallelogram of Forces*. Next let  $AB$ ,  $AC$  represent two accelerations impressed simultaneously on a body. Then  $AB$  represents the velocity which the body would have added to it in one second supposing the acceleration  $AB$  alone to act. Similarly  $AC$  represents the velocity added under the acceleration  $AC$  alone. And since we may compound velocities by the *Parallelogram law*, it is clear that  $AD$  represents in magnitude and direction the joint effect of the two accelerations acting simultaneously.

This joint effect of two or more accelerations or velocities is often called the Resultant acceleration or velocity, and the two or more separate velocities or accelerations are called the Components. In the above cases  $AD$  is the resultant velocity or acceleration of the two component velocities or accelerations  $AB$ ,  $AC$ .

Since for a given mass the force moving it is proportional to the acceleration imparted to it, the parallelogram law will hold good for combining forces just as for accelerations.

17. Thus we see that accelerations and forces can be compounded two and two by drawing the diagonals of the parallelograms of which they are adjacent sides: also accelerations or forces can be resolved in any two directions by drawing lines parallel to these directions through the extremities of a line representing the acceleration or velocity.

Thus, suppose an acceleration or force  $R$  to act along

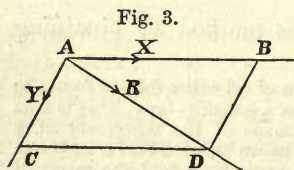


Fig. 3.

$AD$  (fig. 3), and we require to resolve it along  $AB$ ,  $AC$ , if we set off any length  $AD$ , and complete the parallelogram  $ABCD$ , then it is clear that  $AB$ ,  $AC$  bear the same numerical relation to the components that  $AD$  does to  $R$ . Hence the components are

$$\frac{AB}{AD} R \text{ along } AB = X, \text{ suppose,}$$



and  $\frac{AC}{AD} R$  along  $AC = Y$ ,

or  $\frac{BD}{AD} R$  along  $AC = Y$ ;

where  $ABD$  is a triangle whose sides are proportional to the acceleration or force and its components. Similarly, if we draw any other triangle whose sides are parallel to  $AD, AB, AC$ , the acceleration and its components will be proportional to its sides also.

If  $AB, AC$  be at right angles to each other, and  $\alpha$  the angle between  $AD$  and  $AB$ ,

$$X = R \cos \alpha, \quad Y = R \sin \alpha, \quad \frac{Y}{X} = \tan \alpha \dots\dots (vi).$$

In Fig. 3, if the direction of  $R$  be reversed, the three forces  $X, Y, R$  form a system of forces in equilibrium, each force being equal and opposite to the resultant of the other two. The direction of these forces will be parallel to the sides of the triangle  $ABD$  taken in order,  $X$  acting in direction  $AB$ ,  $Y$  in direction  $BD$ , and  $R$  in direction  $DA$ . Hence it follows that if there be acting on a particle three forces which are parallel in direction and proportional in magnitude to the sides of any given triangle, they shall be in equilibrium. This proportion is known as the triangle of forces.

18. Of the nature of Force are all weights, pressures, tensions of strings, attractions and repulsions between bodies.

It will be convenient to express the unit Force in terms of our standard weight. That taken as the ordinary standard is the weight of a gramme at the sea-level in the latitude of Paris. Now it is known by experiment that in this latitude the acceleration of a falling body is 981. Hence the unit of weight is a gramme under 981 units of acceleration. Therefore a unit of Force =  $\frac{1}{981}$  of the weight of a gramme.

In future weights will be measured in grammes and converted into absolute units of force by multiplication by 981. If a weight be given as  $w$  grammes the measure of it in units of force is  $981w$ .

19. LAW III. *To every action there is an equal and opposite reaction, whether the bodies so acting and reacting be at rest or in motion.*

This expresses the fact that when a body is pressed, it presses back with an equal force.

If for example I press my finger on the table, the table presses my finger back with the same force with which I press the table. If a horse tow a boat along a canal the horse is dragged back with exactly the force it uses to drag the boat forward.

20. DEF. V. *MOMENTUM or Quantity of Motion of a particle is defined as the product of its mass into its velocity.*

Since velocities can be compounded and resolved according to the parallelogram law, it follows that Momenta which are proportional to them can also be compounded and resolved according to the same law, and we may speak of the Momentum of a body in any given direction as positive and in the opposite direction as negative momentum.

We have above (Art. 5) measured acceleration by the rate of change of velocity, and force (Art. 16) by the product of mass and acceleration, it follows therefore that force in any given direction is measured by the rate of change of Momentum in that direction.

By the third law of motion we see that the forces between two bodies consist of pairs of equal forces acting along straight lines in opposite directions. Taking such a pair of forces  $F$  on a body  $A$  and  $-F$  on a body  $B$ ; which may either be action and reaction along the line joining the bodies, or these resolved in any given direction; then  $F$  and  $-F$  measure at any instant the rates of change of Momentum of the respective bodies along this direction. The quantities of momentum imparted to the two bodies during any short

interval  $t$  will be  $Ft$  and  $-Ft$ , so that if the momenta at first along this line were  $M_A, M_B$ , after the time  $t$  during which this force  $F$  has been in action the momenta will be

$$M_A + Ft \text{ and } M_B - Ft,$$

and therefore the total momentum of the two bodies in this direction remains unchanged. And since what is true for each such interval will be true for the sum of any number of such intervals, it follows that during any finite time the sum of the momenta of two bodies in any given direction is constant, the effect of action and reaction being an exchange of momentum between the bodies and not absolute loss or gain.

This principle is applicable to the case of impact or friction between two free bodies, but we must be careful not to apply it in the case of impact or friction against the Earth, since we are unable to measure the change in the Earth's momentum owing to the friction or impact.

21. DEF. VI. MOMENT OF A FORCE. *The moment of a force about a given point is defined as the product of the force into the perpendicular from the given point on to the line of action of the force.*

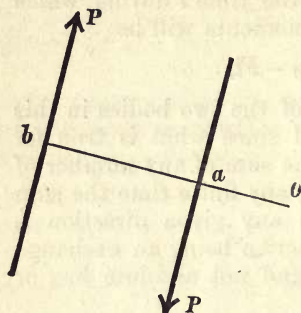
The moment of a force thus defined measures the tendency of a force to turn a body about a given point as axis. And it is obvious that when the forces on a body balance each other, the sum of the tendencies of all forces which twist it in one direction must exactly balance the tendencies of all forces twisting it in the opposite direction.

22. DEF. VII. COUPLE. *Two forces which are equal in magnitude and parallel, acting in opposite directions, but not in the same straight line, are termed a couple.*

It is clear that, if we take any point  $O$  (fig. 4) in the plane of the forces, and from it draw a perpendicular  $Oab$  to the two forces, the difference between their moments about  $O$  is always  $P \cdot Ob - P \cdot Oa = P \cdot ab$ . Thus either force multiplied



Fig. 4.



by the perpendicular distance between the forces is called the *moment of the couple*, and measures the tendency of the couple to twist the body round.

From this it follows, that no single force can balance a couple. For if possible suppose it to be balanced by any force. Then choosing  $O$  a point in the line of the force, its moment about  $O$  vanishes, and there remains the moment  $P.ab$  unbalanced.

23. DEF. VIII. WORK *may be defined as resistance overcome through space.*

No work is done in moving a body perpendicular to the Resultant force acting on it. A body under gravity only could be moved horizontally forward without the exercise of any force, and if once started would move on a smooth level surface uniformly for ever. In computing the work done during any given movement we must take account only of the component of the force along the direction of motion of its point of application.

Thus if a body be carried from one position to another against a force, such as a weight raised, a certain amount of muscular or other power must be expended. This work is measured, when the acceleration is uniform, by the mass moved into the acceleration against which it is moved into the space through which it is moved. If  $W$  be the work expended in moving a mass  $m$ , against an acceleration  $f$ , through a space  $s$ , we have

$$W = mfs \dots\dots\dots(\text{viii}).$$

The unit of work will be done in moving a gramme through a centimetre against a unit of acceleration, and is called an *erg*. The ordinary English unit of work is the foot-pound, being the work done in raising a pound through a foot.

*Rate of work* is the number of ergs done per second by any machine.

The English standard of working power is usually called the "horse-power," and is defined as 33000 foot-pounds per minute.

To convert this into ergs we have only to remember that

$$\begin{aligned} 1 \text{ centimetre} &= \cdot 3937079 \text{ inch,} \\ 1 \text{ gramme} &= 15\cdot 43235 \text{ grains.} \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Hence } 1 \text{ foot} = \frac{12}{\cdot 3937079} \text{ cms.,}$$

$$\begin{aligned} 1 \text{ lb. Avoirdupois} &= 7000 \text{ grains Troy,} \\ &= \frac{7000}{15\cdot 43235} \text{ gms.} \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Therefore } 1 \text{ foot-pound} = \frac{12 \times 7000}{15\cdot 43235 \times \cdot 3937079} \text{ cm.-gms.,}$$

which, remembering that gravity = 981 units of acceleration, becomes

$$= \frac{12 \times 7000 \times 981}{15\cdot 43235 \times \cdot 3937079} \text{ ergs.}$$

Therefore one horse-power

$$= 33000 \text{ foot-pounds per } 1',$$

$$= \frac{33000}{60} \text{ foot-pounds per } 1'',$$

$$= \frac{33000 \times 12 \times 7000 \times 981}{60 \times 15\cdot 43235 \times \cdot 3937079} \text{ ergs per } 1'',$$

$$= 7460 \text{ million ergs per } 1'' \text{ nearly.}$$

*Note.* If a body be under several different forces, the work done against all will clearly be the sum of the work done against each separately through the same space. For if the separate accelerations resolved in direction of motion be  $f_1, f_2, f_3, \dots$ , the work done against them in moving a mass  $m$  through a space  $s$ ,

$$= m (f_1 + f_2 + f_3 + \dots) s$$

$$= mf_1 s + mf_2 s + mf_3 s + \dots$$

$$= \text{sum of work done against each acceleration separately.}$$

24. DEF. IX. KINETIC ENERGY or VIS VIVA is defined as half the product of the mass into the square of the velocity of a body.

The importance of this quantity depends on the fact that when a body is in motion, the change in vis viva is always equal to the work done. We have already proved in formula (iv) Art. 8, that when a particle is moving with a uniform acceleration  $f$ ,

$$v^2 = V^2 + 2fs.$$

If the mass be  $m$ ,

$$mv^2 - mV^2 = 2mfs;$$

therefore

$$\frac{1}{2}mv^2 - \frac{1}{2}mV^2 = mfs.$$

Here the left-hand side of the equation represents the change in the vis viva of the body, and the right-hand side the work done in transferring the body from one position to the other.

This is proved above only for a uniform acceleration, but if the acceleration is not uniform we may divide the whole time of the body's motion into very short intervals, during each of which the acceleration may be considered constant, and then the sum of all the changes in vis viva will be equal to the sum of all the work done on the body during each of these intervals. It follows therefore that for all accelerations the change in vis viva is equal to the work done on a body in passing from one position to another.

The same will hold good for any system of particles whatever, since the whole vis viva of the system is the sum of the vis viva of each particle, and the whole work done on the system is the sum of all the work done on each particle.

25. DEF. X. Energy is defined to be capacity for doing work, and may be either (1) Kinetic, when the body is in absolute motion, or (2) Potential, when the body in virtue of work done upon it, has acquired a position of advantage, so that work can at any time be recovered from it, by the return of the body to its old position.

Illustrations of Kinetic energy are given by the wind, a running stream, a bullet flying through the air, the fly wheel



of an engine, the sails of a mill, &c. As instances of a body having potential energy we may take a compressed elastic spring, a stretched cord, compressed steam, a raised weight, (a clock weight for instance), a head of water, and more than every thing else the Sun from which we derive directly nearly all the work and motion on the Earth.

26. Taking the case referred to above of a ball projected upwards with velocity  $V$ . If the velocity be  $v$  when the ball has risen through a space  $s$ , we have by Art. 24,

$$\frac{1}{2} m V^2 - \frac{1}{2} m v^2 = mgs ;$$

or

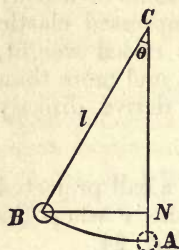
$$\frac{1}{2} m V^2 = \frac{1}{2} m v^2 + mgs.$$

Here we see that at the moment of projection the body had kinetic energy measured by  $\frac{1}{2} m V^2$ , and that throughout the whole subsequent motion the kinetic energy ( $\frac{1}{2} m v^2$ ) is less than that at the beginning of the motion by  $mgs$  or the weight of the body multiplied by the space through which it is raised ; but this is the work done in raising the body through space  $s$ , and is the measure of the potential energy of the body. Hence the above equation is a statement of the fact that the sum of the Potential and Kinetic Energy of the body remains the same during the whole motion. As the body rises it is losing kinetic and gaining potential energy, when it has reached its highest point its whole energy is converted into potential energy, when it begins to descend again, it gains during descent, kinetic at the expense of its potential energy, until on its return to the point of projection it has the same kinetic energy as at starting, though its velocity is in the opposite direction.

27. In the case of a pendulum the same principle holds good. The original impact by which the pendulum is started communicates to it vis viva, and the bob comes to rest when the potential energy due to its rise is equivalent to the vis viva imparted.

Thus, if a pendulum bob of mass  $m$  be started with a vis viva  $\frac{1}{2} m V^2$  at  $A$ , and if on reaching  $B$  the velocity is destroyed, then, if through  $B$  a line  $BN$  be drawn hori-

Fig. 5.



where

zontally, the bob has been lifted through  $AN$ .

$$\therefore mgAN = \frac{1}{2}mV^2,$$

where  $g$  denotes the acceleration due to the attraction of the earth on the bob.

$$\text{But} \quad AN = l(1 - \cos \theta)$$

$$= 2l \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2},$$

$l$  = length of pendulum ;

$$\therefore mg2l \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2} = \frac{1}{2}mV^2 ;$$

$$\therefore V^2 = 4lg \sin^2 \frac{\theta}{2} ;$$

$$V = \sin \frac{\theta}{2} \sqrt{4lg},$$

$$mV = m \sqrt{4lg} \sin \frac{\theta}{2}.$$

Hence with a given pendulum the momentum at starting is proportional to the sine of  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the whole angle of swing, or to the chord of half the arc of swing.

But  $mV$  measures the blow by which the pendulum was started. Hence in any case of an instantaneous force applied to a pendulum, we shall assume the blow is proportional to the sine of half the angle of deflection. This is called the principle of the ballistic pendulum.

The same principle will be applied further on to a magnet swinging in a uniform field.

28. Newton in a scholium on the Third Law of Motion\* extends the meaning of Action and Reaction, so that this law includes the fundamental principle of the interchangeability of work and vis viva, referred to in Art. 26. Translating his language into its modern equivalent it states "that work done on any system of bodies has its equivalent in

\* Vide Thomson and Tait, *Nat. Phil.*, Arts. 263 et seq.

work done against friction, molecular forces, or gravitation, if there be no acceleration ; but if there be acceleration, part of the work is expended in overcoming resistance to acceleration and the additional kinetic energy developed is equivalent to the work so spent."

We see here that work done on a system of bodies may be expended in either of three ways: (1) in overcoming such forces as gravity or molecular forces, in raising a weight or bending a spring, in which cases, according to the definition, the body acquires potential energy, and the amount of work expended is equivalent to the potential energy stored up in the raised weight or the bent spring. (2) The work may be expended in overcoming friction or resistance of the air, in which case it cannot be recovered in the form of work. Newton thought all such work to be lost entirely, and the great advance made since his time in physical science is the proving that work so expended is not lost, but converted into other forms of energy. Thus the work expended in friction is converted ultimately into heat, and Joule's experiments prove that there is an exact equivalence between the amount of work so expended and the amount of heat developed. That which is expended against the resistance of the air is converted into vibrations in the air, a form of kinetic energy, and these vibrations pass ultimately into heat—itself probably also a form of kinetic energy. In cases we shall have to consider hereafter work spent on a body and apparently lost reappears in the form of an electric separation, an electric current, or a magnetization. We shall probably not be able to trace the exact equivalence between the work expended and the amounts of these more recondite forms of energy until our acquaintance with molecular physics has become greater. (3) The work may be converted into kinetic energy, and the numerical equality between the work done and the vis viva acquired has been (Art. 24) already demonstrated. We may now therefore state the general proposition, which will be treated hereafter as a physical axiom, that work expended on any system of bodies is converted into kinetic and potential energy whose sum total equals numerically the original work ; our units of measurement being once for all properly chosen. This principle at



once shows that if we have any system of bodies moving under no external forces, the total amount of kinetic and potential energy in the system remains unchanged throughout all the configurations which the system can assume. This is the principle known in modern times as *Conservation of Energy*, and any system in which conservation of energy holds is called a *Conservative System*.

This important Physical Axiom is sometimes presented in the form, "Perpetual Motion is impossible." The equivalence of the two statements of this fundamental truth is at once seen if we remember that the total energy of a system of bodies acted on by no external forces remains unchanged, but that every system of bodies we know, has during its motion constantly to overcome friction between its own parts, and the resistance of the medium in which it is placed, by both of which causes its energy is constantly diminishing and will ultimately come to zero. In the imaginary case of a system of bodies moving under frictionless constraint in a vacuum a continual steady motion is conceivable, but more than this is really involved in the phrase 'perpetual motion,' which means the production of work without the expenditure of any preexisting energy, a state of things we have now good reason to believe to be impossible.

### EXAMPLES ON CHAP. I.

The following relations may be assumed :

1 metre = 39·3708 inches.

1 pound avoirdupois = 453·59 grammes.

1 cubic foot of water weighs 1000 oz. Av.

The acceleration of gravity = 32·2 when ft. and sec. are fundamental units.

The abbreviation cm. is used for centimetre.

..... gm. .... gramme.

..... sec. .... second.

..... sq. .... square.

..... cub. .... cubic.

..... den. .... density.

1. How many centimetres are there in a foot? How many sq. cm. are there in a sq. foot? How many cub. cm. are there in a cub. foot? *Ans.* 30·4794 : 929 : 28315.

2. Express in metrical units the velocity of sound which travels 1100 feet per sec. *Ans.* 33527·4 cm. per sec.

3. How many yards per minute and miles per hour are described by a body which travels at the rate of 1000 cm. per sec. ?  
*Ans.* 656·18 : 22·37.

4. The acceleration of gravity is measured by 981 in the metrical system. Find its numerical value when feet and seconds are employed as fundamental units. *Ans.* 32·2.

5. A stone is allowed to fall from a cliff: with what velocity is it moving at the end of the fourth second ?

6. A cannon-ball is shot vertically upwards and ascends for five seconds, then returning back again,

(i) With what velocity was it projected ?

(ii) What height did it reach ?

(iii) What time elapses between leaving the gun and returning to earth ?

(iv) If it was caught at the instant of turning and hurled down with a velocity of 1000 feet per second, what would be its velocity on reaching the ground ?

(v) In the last case how long would it take during its fall ?  
*Ans.*  $\frac{64}{161}$ " nearly.

7. The Moon's distance is 60 times the Earth's radius. Through what distance does the Earth pull the Moon every minute? Assuming that the Moon moves in a circle, and that the radius of the Earth is 4000 miles, calculate the length of the lunar month.  
*Ans.* 16·1 ft.; 27·3 days.

8. A person drops a stone down a well, and hears the splash after 2·86 sec. Find the depth of the well, making allowance for the time taken by the sound in coming up (see Ex. 2).  
*Ans.* 121 feet.

9. A balloon ascends vertically and uniformly for 4·5 sec., and a stone is then let fall which takes seven sec. to reach the ground. Find the velocity of the balloon and its height when the stone was dropped.  
*Ans.* 68 ft. per sec.; 306 ft.

10. A stone after falling for one sec. strikes a pane of glass and loses half its velocity. How far will it fall in the next second ?  
*Ans.* 32 ft.

11. What is the volume in cub. cms. of 1.5 kilogms. of iron whose density is 7.25 ? *Ans.* 206.9.

12. What is the weight in grammes of 10,000 cub. cms. of sea-water whose density is 1.028 ?

13. Two forces whose magnitudes are in the ratio of 3 to 4 act at right angles to each other; what is the magnitude of their resultant ?

14. Two equal forces have a resultant also equal to either of them; at what angle are the two components acting ?

15. It is required to substitute for a given vertical force two forces, one horizontal and the other inclined at an angle of  $45^\circ$  to the vertical. Find the ratio of the two components to the original force.

16. If a body is falling down an inclined plane, show how to compute the part of gravity which is acting upon it in the direction of motion.

17. A body is falling down an inclined plane without friction, the angle of elevation of the plane being  $30^\circ$ . Find the space it will pass over in the two first seconds from rest.

18. Two weights are attached to the ends of a string without weight, and are slung over a smooth pulley. Give an expression for the acceleration acting on the system if it is free to move.

19. If the weights in the preceding question be 20 and 10 gms., how many cms. will the larger weight have fallen from rest at the end of 3 secs. ? *Ans.* 1471.5.

20. Illustrate the meaning of the term work by giving a list of examples of cases in which work is done *on* a body, and also a list of cases in which work is done *by* a body.

21. Discuss the principle of conservation of energy as applied (i) in the case of two bodies moving with mutual friction ; (ii) in the case of impact between two bodies.



22. Show how the sun's energy is employed to grind corn, (i) by means of a wind-mill; (ii) by means of a water-mill.

23. Two balls  $M, M'$ , moving in the same line with velocities  $V$  and  $V'$ , impinge. Show that there will be a loss of energy during the impact unless the whole momentum exchanged be equal to  $\frac{2MM'}{M+M'}(V-V')$ .

24. Show that the energy stored up in a reservoir of water standing on the ground is measured by half the product of its depth into its weight.

25. Show that if an additional quantity of water is to be added to the reservoir, it will be immaterial whether it is raised up and poured in from above or forced in at the bottom.

26. Show also from the principle of conservation of energy, that if an orifice be made in the bottom of the reservoir and the water escape without friction, the velocity of the issuing stream will be that due to a fall under gravity from a height equal to the depth of the water.

27. In ques. 26 what would be the velocity if the vessel were filled with mercury whose density is 13 times that of water?

28. Prove that the work done in lifting a body up an inclined plane is equal to the work done in lifting it vertically through the height of the plane.

29. Compare the momenta of a cannon ball of 600 lbs. moving at the rate of 1000 feet per second, and that of an express train of 100 tons moving at the rate of 40 miles per hour.

*Ans.* Ratio of 225 to 4928.

30. Compare also the work done in stopping the cannon ball and train in the preceding question.

*Ans.* Ratio of 27 to 34·7 nearly.

31. A block of wood weighing one cwt. less 4 oz. is suspended by a string, and is struck horizontally by a bullet weighing 4 oz., which sinks into the block and causes it to

ascend six inches. Calculate the velocity of the bullet in feet per second. *Ans.*  $1792\sqrt{2}$ .

32. A bullet moving at the rate of 1000 feet per second penetrates three inches into a fixed block of wood. Calculate the velocity necessary to cause it to penetrate eight inches.

33. Compare the masses of two cylindrical bullets which proceeding from cannons of the same bore, with the same velocity, penetrate 8 and 12 inches respectively into the same block of timber.

34. A bullet weighing 240 grammes, and moving with a velocity of 300 metres per second, penetrates 4 cms. into a block of timber, the area of section being 8 sq. cms. Compare the retardation of the timber per sq. cm. with the acceleration of gravity. *Ans.* 14335 to 1 nearly.

35. Find the kinetic energy of a ring which makes a given number of revolutions per second round an axis passing through its centre and perpendicular to its plane.

Let  $a$  be the radius and  $m$  the mass of the ring: also let it make  $n$  revolutions per second.

Each particle of ring describes  $2\pi an$  cm. per sec.;

$\therefore$  velocity of each particle  $= 2\pi na$ ,

and mass of ring  $= m$ .

Hence kinetic energy  $= \frac{1}{2}m \cdot (2\pi na)^2$   
 $= 2\pi^2 n^2 ma^2$ .

36. Find the kinetic energy of a solid disc revolving about an axis through its centre making  $n$  revolutions per second.

The disc may be regarded as made up of a series of narrow rings. If  $O$  be the centre, and  $OPQ$  be drawn through one of the rings, the mass of the ring  $= 2\pi\rho \cdot OP \cdot PQ$ , where  $\rho$  is the mass per unit of area.

Hence energy of ring  $= 2\pi^2 n^2 OP^2 \cdot (2\pi\rho \cdot OP \cdot PQ)$   
 $= 4\pi^3 \rho n^2 \cdot OP^3 \cdot PQ$   
 $= \pi^3 \rho n^2 \cdot 4 OP^3 (OQ - OP)$   
 $= \pi^3 \rho n^2 (OQ^4 - OP^4)$ , see Art. 38,

whence adding all the successive elements,

kinetic energy of disc  $= \pi^3 \rho n^2 a^4 = \text{mass} \times \pi^2 n^2 a^2$ .

## CHAPTER II.

### THEORY OF POTENTIAL.

29. OUR knowledge of physics is a knowledge only of the forces exerted by matter under a variety of conditions. Near any material system such as the earth we find that if we try to move a mass of matter from one position to another the movement is either resisted, and work has to be done in moving the mass, or if we move it in the opposite direction a force assists the movement and would, if the mass were allowed to fall by frictionless constraint, generate in it vis viva or do work on it during the fall. To express this condition in any space we use the term *Field of Force*.

DEF. FIELD OF FORCE is any bounded or unbounded region in which any two points *A*, *B* being taken work has to be done to move a mass of matter from *A* to *B*, while vis viva is generated if the mass be allowed to fall without friction from *B* to *A*.

We shall assume that the system of force is a Conservative System, so that the work done in carrying the matter from *A* to *B* is numerically equal to the vis viva acquired by it in falling from *B* to *A*.

30. At any point in a field of force there exists a certain definite direction of the resultant force at that point, along which a mass of matter left to itself will tend to fall.

By choosing points near enough together such that the line joining each two consecutive points shows the direction of the resultant force at a point on that line, we shall have a broken line through the field so that its direction at every point shows the direction of the resultant force near that



point. If the points be taken close enough together this broken line becomes a continuous curved line, such that the tangent at every point shows the direction of the resultant force at that point. This line is then a Line of Force.

DEF. LINE OF FORCE *is a line in a field of force such that the tangent to the line at any point shows the direction of the resultant force in the field at that point.*

It is clear that one line of force passes through every point in the field, and that lines of force cannot intersect, since if they could there would be at their intersection two directions of the resultant force, an obvious impossibility.

31. The magnitude of the force by which a mass of matter at a point is urged along the line of force, depends (Art. 16) jointly on the field or system of force and on the quantity of matter. If we wish to express the variation in force at different points in the field, we must choose some definite quantity of matter as testing unit, and find the force it experiences when placed at the different points. The most natural quantity to choose is of course the *gramme* or unit of mass, and the term Strength of Field at a point is employed to express the force experienced by a gramme when placed at that point in the field.

DEF. STRENGTH OF FIELD AT A POINT *is the magnitude of the force experienced by a unit of mass when placed at that point in the Field of Force.*

The Strength of Field is clearly the force per unit mass, and is the same numerically as the acceleration at the point. Thus the strength of the Earth's gravitational field at the level of the sea in latitude of Paris is 981, since a gramme placed there experiences 981 dynes, or units of force.

32. When we know at every point in a field of force the direction of the line of force and strength of the field our knowledge of that field of force is complete. We proceed to explain a system by which these can be expressed more concisely in terms of one quantity at each point—the Potential.

We have seen that if any two points  $A$ ,  $B$  be taken in a field of force, and a unit of matter be carried from  $A$  to  $B$

against the force in the field, a certain amount of work will be done on the unit, and if the unit of mass be allowed to pass back from  $B$  to  $A$  by frictionless constraint, the particle will acquire an equal amount of energy in its fall. The principle of conservation of energy shows that the amounts of work or energy will be the same, whatever path be pursued from  $A$  to  $B$  or from  $B$  to  $A$  respectively. For if more energy were acquired in falling along a path  $BCA$ , than along another path  $BDA$ , then by allowing the particle constantly to fall along  $BCA$ , and to return along  $BDA$ , we should have unlimited source of energy.

DEF. DIFFERENCE OF POTENTIAL AT ANY TWO POINTS *is the work done in carrying a unit of mass from one point to the other and depends only on the positions of the two points in the field.*

Thus the difference of potential for two places near the earth's surface will be expressed in foot-pounds or cm.-grms. respectively by  $32.2h$  or  $981h$ , where  $h$  is the difference in height above the sea-level in feet or cms., the force of gravity being assumed that at the sea-level about the latitude of London. The standard from which  $h$  is measured is plainly arbitrary, as we are only concerned with the difference—practically though it would be the sea-level, and we might speak strictly of places above the sea-level as having positive, or below the sea-level negative potential.

Though heat does not, as far as at present known, fall under the category of physical forces we are now considering, the quality called temperature is strictly analogous to potential. When we speak of the temperature of a certain place near a hot body, we only give the difference between its thermal condition and that of ice-cold water, the ice-cold water being a standard arbitrarily chosen on account of its convenience of reproduction. Or if the measure is given in Fahrenheit degrees, it is referred to the standard of a mixture of salt and snow. Generally we are no more able to give an absolute measure of potential than we are able to protrude our thermometer bulbs into interstellar space to find an absolute zero of temperature. But no confusion will arise if we keep before us that we are not giving the potential at a point *absolutely*,

but only the difference between the potential at that point and at another we have before agreed upon. The absolute zero is, however, at an infinite distance from all attracting matter, just as the absolute zero of temperature is that of interstellar space.

DEF. ZERO, POSITIVE AND NEGATIVE POTENTIAL. *Zero Potential is the potential at a certain point chosen as a standard of reference, any place which requires work to be done to bring the unit of mass from the zero point to it will have positive potential, and any place which requires work to be done to bring the unit of mass from it to the zero point will have negative potential.*

33. We can express conveniently the component of force at a point in any direction in terms of the variation of potential along this direction.

Take any two points,  $AB$ , in the field, and call their difference of potential  $V$ . Then if  $F$  be the average force between  $A$  and  $B$  resolved along  $AB$ , we have  $F \times AB = V$ ,

or  $F = \frac{V}{AB}$ . Hence the average force along any line will be given by the average rate at which potential changes along the line, and if the line be made very short, we may say that the force, in that direction, is the rate of change of potential at that point in the given direction. Since the resultant force at the point is given by the direction of the line of force, and the force in any other direction will be the component in that direction of the resultant force, it follows that the potential changes most rapidly along the line of force, and less and less rapidly in directions more and more inclined to the line of force, while in a direction at right angles to the line of force the rate of change of potential must vanish.

This may be illustrated from gravitation. At any point on an inclined surface the line of force will be the line of greatest slope, or the line along which potential changes most rapidly, while perpendicular to this line will be a horizontal line or line of no change of potential.

34. If a surface be drawn through the field of force, which everywhere cuts at right angles lines of force, the rate



of change of potential along it will be zero, or the surface will be an equipotential surface, and the force resolved along it at any point will always vanish, so that no work is done in moving matter along such a surface. Due to the earth's gravitation the surface of the sea is an equipotential surface, as also the surface of any plain as determined by the spirit level or a plumb line.

DEF. EQUIPOTENTIAL SURFACE *is a surface drawn through all points in the field at which the potential is the same, and it will everywhere cut lines of force at right angles.*

It is clear that different equipotential surfaces cannot intersect, for at their intersection the potential would have two different values, and lines of force would also intersect.

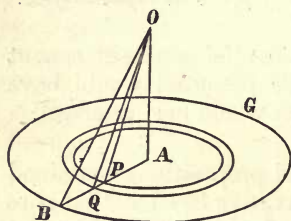
35. The foregoing definitions and propositions contained in them are applicable to any Conservative System, that is to any system of forces to which Newton's Laws of Motion are applicable. We now proceed to some special applications of them in the particular case of forces such as occur in nature.

It is found by experiment and observation that between every two particles of matter in the universe there exists an attraction, which depends only on the masses of the particles and on the distance between them. As the distance increases, the force of attraction diminishes according to a law called the law of inverse squares. Thus if the distance be doubled, the force is reduced in the ratio 1 to 4, or  $\frac{1}{2^2}$ ; if the distance be trebled, the force is only one-ninth or  $\frac{1}{3^2}$  of its initial value, and so on. This is expressed by saying that if the masses are  $m$  and  $m'$ , and the distance  $r$ , the force of attraction between them is  $\frac{mm'}{r^2}$ . Thus the acceleration produced by  $m$  on a particle at a distance  $r$  is  $\frac{m}{r^2}$ . We shall now investigate two very important cases of attraction coming under this law.

36. Prop. I. To find the strength of field due to a thin circular plate at a point in a line perpendicular to it through its centre.

Let us suppose the plate divided into very narrow circular rings, drawn about its centre  $A$  (fig. 6), and let  $PQ$  be a type of such rings. We shall consider the attraction of each ring separately, and compound them to find that of the whole plate. Let  $O$  be the point at which a unit of mass is placed on which we are required to find the attraction of the plate. Join  $OA$ . The resultant attraction will be by

FIG. 6.



symmetry along  $OA$ . We shall therefore resolve each force along that line, and add together the resolved parts so obtained.

Now all parts of each ring will be at the same angular distance from  $OA$  and will also be at the same distance from  $O$ . Let the radius  $AB$  cut one ring as at  $P$  and  $Q$ , where  $P, Q$  are points on its inner and outer edge respectively. Join  $OB, OQ, OP$ .

If we take an element of the ring of mass  $m$ , its attraction lies between  $\frac{m}{OP^2}$  and  $\frac{m}{OQ^2}$ , which it would be were the mass collected at  $P$  or  $Q$  respectively. We shall assume the attraction to be  $\frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ}$ . Again the direction of this resultant attraction will lie between  $OP$  and  $OQ$ . We shall assume it to be towards a point  $R$  in  $PQ$  such that

$$OR = \frac{1}{2} (OP + OQ).$$

Thus the attraction of the element on the gramme at  $O$

$$= \frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot \cos ROA = \frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot \frac{OA}{OR}.$$

Adding together all the elements of the ring, the attraction of the ring

$$= \frac{\text{mass of ring}}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot \frac{OA}{OR}.$$

But the mass of the ring ( $\rho$  being the mass of a unit of area)

$$\begin{aligned} &= \pi \rho (AQ^2 - AP^2) \\ &= \pi \rho (OQ^2 - OP^2) \\ &= \pi \rho (OQ + OP)(OQ - OP); \end{aligned}$$

$\therefore$  the attraction of the ring

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{\pi \rho (OQ + OP)(OQ - OP)}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot \frac{OA}{OR} \\ &= 2\pi \rho \cdot \frac{OQ - OP}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot OA; \end{aligned}$$

since

$$\begin{aligned} OR &= \frac{1}{2}(OP + OQ) \\ &= 2\pi \rho \cdot OA \cdot \left( \frac{1}{OP} - \frac{1}{OQ} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Now suppose  $AB$  to be divided up into a very large number  $n$  of such rings, which cut  $AB$  in  $P_1, P_2, P_3, \dots, P_{n-1}$ . To each of such rings the above formula applies, and the attraction of the whole plate which equals the sum of the attraction of all the separate rings

$$= 2\pi \rho \cdot OA \cdot \left[ \left( \frac{1}{OA} - \frac{1}{OP_1} \right) + \left( \frac{1}{OP_1} - \frac{1}{OP_2} \right) + \left( \frac{1}{OP_2} - \frac{1}{OP_3} \right) + \dots + \left( \frac{1}{OP_{n-1}} - \frac{1}{OB} \right) \right]$$

$$= 2\pi \rho OA \left( \frac{1}{OA} - \frac{1}{OB} \right)$$

$$= 2\pi \rho \left( 1 - \frac{OA}{OB} \right)$$

$$= 2\pi \rho (1 - \cos \alpha),$$

where  $\alpha$  = half the angular diameter of the plate as seen from  $O$ .

If the plate be of very large extent or the particle at  $O$  very near to it,  $\alpha$  will become very nearly a right angle, and its cosine will be so small that it may be neglected compared with unity. Hence the attraction of any plate on a unit-mass at a distance from it, very small compared with its diameter, is always  $2\pi \rho$ .



In the above process two assumptions are made which are italicised.

It remains for us to show that the error in each element cannot on summation mount up to a significant term in the result.

Both assumptions consist in assigning to a term a value intermediate between the extreme values, of which the geometry showed it capable.

The error therefore in the case of any element cannot exceed the difference of these extreme values. Hence the whole error in estimating the attraction of the ring  $PQ$  is less than

$$\frac{\text{mass of ring}}{OP^2} \cdot \frac{OA}{OP} - \frac{\text{mass of ring}}{OQ^2} \cdot \frac{OA}{OQ},$$

$$\text{or} \quad < \pi\rho \cdot OA \cdot (OQ^2 - OP^2) \left( \frac{1}{OP^3} - \frac{1}{OQ^3} \right),$$

$$\text{or} < \pi\rho \cdot OA \frac{(OQ^2 - OP^2)(OQ - OP)(OQ^2 + OP \cdot OQ + OP^2)}{OP^3 \cdot OQ^3};$$

or much more

$$< \pi\rho \cdot OA \cdot \frac{(OQ^2 - OP^2)(OQ - OP)(OQ + OP)^2}{OP^3 \cdot OQ^3},$$

$$\text{or} \quad < \pi\rho \cdot OA \cdot \left( \frac{1}{OQ} + \frac{1}{OP} \right)^3 (OQ - OP)^2.$$

But  $OP$  and  $OQ$  are both greater than  $OA$ .

$$\text{Hence error} < \pi\rho OA \left( \frac{2}{OA} \right)^3 (OQ - OP)^2.$$

Let now the  $n$  rings be chosen so that  $OQ - OP$  is the same for each, so that  $n(OQ - OP) = AB$ .

$$\text{Hence whole error} < n\pi\rho OA \left( \frac{2}{OA} \right)^3 (OQ - OP)^2,$$

$$\text{or} \quad < \frac{8\pi\rho}{OA^2} \cdot AB (OQ - OP).$$

Now the number of the rings can be made as great as we please, and therefore  $OQ - OP$  can be made in all cases indefinitely small, and it is clear that the whole error com-

mitted cannot exceed a quantity itself indefinitely small, which may therefore be neglected. The proposition is now completely established.

37. NOTE. As the method used in the above Article will enter largely into our future investigations it may be expedient to give here a general statement of the nature of the process.

We have generally to sum a series of the form

$$u_0 + u_1 + u_2 + \dots + u_{n-1},$$

where all we know about the successive terms is that they are certain very small quantities each of which lies between very narrow limits, defined geometrically: while all we know about  $n$  is that it is a very large number. Our method consists in putting  $u_0, u_1, u_2, \&c.$  in the form

$$u_0 = x_0 - x_1,$$

$$u_1 = x_1 - x_2,$$

$$u_2 = x_2 - x_3,$$

$$\dots\dots\dots$$

$$u_{n-1} = x_{n-1} - x_n.$$

Hence on addition the sum of the series

$$= x_0 - x_n.$$

Now in transforming  $u_0$  for instance into  $x_0 - x_1$ , we generally take for  $u_0$  any value between its extreme values which can easily be decomposed into the form indicated. It is necessary to show that no appreciable error is introduced into the result. Suppose  $\frac{a}{b}k, \frac{a'}{b'}k$  to be the extreme values of

which one of the terms  $u$  is susceptible. Here  $\frac{a}{b}$  and  $\frac{a'}{b'}$  are fractions whose numerator and denominator differ by small quantities easily expressed as multiples of  $k$ , so that we can assume  $a' = a + pk$ ,  $b' = b + qk$ ; and  $k$  is itself a very small quantity. Hence the error committed in this term cannot exceed *numerically*

$$\left( \frac{a}{b} - \frac{a + pk}{b + qk} \right) k,$$



which we will for simplicity assume positive. The error therefore is certainly less than

$$\frac{aqk - bpk}{b(b + qk)} \cdot k,$$

or

$$< \frac{aq - bp}{bb'} \cdot k^2.$$

Let us now choose the successive terms so that  $k$  may be the same for each and  $nk = K$  some finite quantity. Also on this hypothesis let  $\frac{aq - bp}{bb'}$  have its greatest possible value,  $C$  suppose, which will certainly be finite as neither  $b$  nor  $b'$  vanishes. Then the whole error will certainly be less than  $nCk^2$  or  $CKk$ .

But by making the number of terms sufficiently great  $k$  can be made indefinitely small, and hence the term  $CKk$  is also indefinitely small.

This shows that the error committed can in no case rise to importance in the final summation.

The same reasoning holds good if the value assumed for  $u$  does not lie between its extreme values, provided the greatest possible error be some finite multiple of  $k^2$ .

The following applications of this method will be commonly applied hereafter;

(i) If  $k$  represent a small angle we shall assume that its sine, circular measure, and tangent are interchangeable.

(ii) If  $k$  represent a small arc we shall assume that the chord may be substituted for the arc and *vice versa*.

(iii) If  $k$  be a small fraction we shall assume that we may substitute for it any convergent algebraical series whose first term is  $k$ , as for instance  $\log(1 + k)$  or  $-\log(1 - k)$ .

The student of Calculus will at once see that these sums are in reality definite Integrals, and the terms rejected are terms of the second order in the differential.

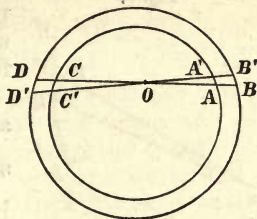
**38. Prop. II.** A spherical shell exercises no attraction on a particle placed in its interior.

Suppose a gramme to be placed at  $O$ , a point in the interior of the shell.



Then draw through  $O$  a double cone of small vertical angle. The intersection of the cone with the shell cuts off two small frusta  $AB'$ ,  $CD'$  from the cone. The attractions of these two small elements of the shell, on the particle at  $O$ , are exerted in opposite directions, and the resultant attraction towards  $A$  is

Fig. 7.



$$\frac{\text{mass of } AB'}{OA^2} - \frac{\text{mass of } CD'}{OC^2}.$$

But since the tangents drawn to the sphere  $AA'$ ,  $CC'$  are equally inclined to  $AOC$ , we may consider  $AB'$  and  $CD'$  as parallel plates of equal thickness cut from a cone, and in this case

$$\frac{\text{volume of } AB'}{\text{volume of } CD'} = \frac{OA^3}{OC^3},$$

and the volumes are proportional to the masses, since the shell is homogeneous;

$$\therefore \frac{\text{mass of } AB'}{\text{mass of } CD'} = \frac{OA^3}{OC^3},$$

$$\therefore \frac{\text{mass of } AB'}{OA^2} = \frac{\text{mass of } CD'}{OC^2}.$$

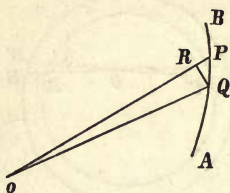
Hence the resultant attraction of the two opposite elements on  $O$  is nil.

Now if the whole shell be cut up into similar pairs of elements, the same reasoning will hold good for each pair, and the whole attraction of the shell on any internal point vanishes.

Since there is no force within the spherical shell the rate of change of potential is nil, or the potential is the same throughout the interior of the shell.

**39. Prop. III.** To find the work done in carrying a gramme against the attraction of any system of particles from one point to any other point, or to find the difference of potential between two given points.

Fig. 8.



Let  $PQ$  be a small element of the path pursued, and let a mass of matter,  $m$ , be placed at  $O$ . Join  $OP$ ,  $OQ$ , and from  $Q$  draw  $QR$  perpendicular to  $OP$ .

Then the attraction on the gramme anywhere between  $P$  and  $Q$  is represented by  $\frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ}$  for the reason given in Prop. I.

This attraction resolved along  $PQ$

$$= \frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ} \cos OPQ$$

$$= \frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot \frac{PR}{PQ}.$$

Hence the work done in carrying the gramme from  $Q$  to  $P$  is

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot \frac{PR}{PQ} \cdot PQ \\ &= \frac{mPR}{OP \cdot OQ} = \frac{m(OP - OQ)}{OP \cdot OQ} \\ &= m \left( \frac{1}{OQ} - \frac{1}{OP} \right). \end{aligned}$$

If there be other particles in the system, it is clear that the force in direction  $PQ$  is equal to the sum of the separate forces. Hence work done from  $Q$  to  $P$

$$= (\text{total force along } PQ) \times PQ;$$

$$= \text{sum of work done against each separately.}$$

Hence the work done against the attraction of a system of particles  $m_1, m_2, \dots$  placed at points  $O_1, O_2, \dots$  may be expressed by

$$\Sigma m \left( \frac{1}{OQ} - \frac{1}{OP} \right).$$

In the same way, dividing the whole arc into similar elements, and performing the summation, we find that the work done against any attracting system in carrying a gramme from  $A$  to  $B$

$$\begin{aligned}
 &= \Sigma m \left( \frac{1}{OA} - \frac{1}{OB} \right) \\
 &= \Sigma m \left( \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

This shows us that the whole work done against any attracting system in moving a body from  $A$  to  $B$  along any path whatever is the sum of work done along the whole path against each element of the system taken separately; and we see it to be independent of the path pursued from  $A$  to  $B$ .

COR. 1. If the particle move freely from  $B$  to  $A$  under the influence of the attracting system, the law of Kinetic energy must hold (see Art. 24), and we have, if  $v$ ,  $V$  be the final and initial velocities,

$$\frac{1}{2} Mv^2 - \frac{1}{2} MV^2 = M \Sigma m \left( \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right),$$

where  $M$  is the mass of the particle moved, and  $m$  is, as above, the mass of one of the attracting particles.

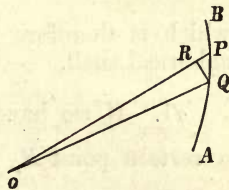
COR. 2. Let us suppose one of the points ( $B$  suppose) to be at an infinite distance or at the absolute zero of potential (see Art. 32). We then get for the absolute potential at any point  $A$  of a system of attracting particles the expression  $\Sigma \frac{m}{r}$ . This denotes that if a point be at distances  $r_1, r_2, r_3 \dots$  from certain points in space at which we imagine masses  $m_1, m_2, m_3 \dots$  the sum

$$\frac{m_1}{r_1} + \frac{m_2}{r_2} + \frac{m_3}{r_3} + \&c. \text{ or } \Sigma \frac{m}{r}$$

denotes the work done in bringing up a gramme from that point to an infinite distance or the absolute potential at the point.

COR. 3. It is easily seen that the rate of change of potential in any direction gives us the resolved strength of the field in that direction. For taking a single particle  $m$  (Fig. 8), the potentials at  $Q$ ,  $P$  of  $m$  are  $\frac{m}{OQ}$ ,  $\frac{m}{OP}$ . Hence the change of potential along  $PQ$

Fig. 8.





$$= \frac{m}{OQ} - \frac{m}{OP} = \frac{m(OP - OQ)}{OP \cdot OQ},$$

and therefore the rate of change along this line

$$= \frac{m}{OP \cdot OQ} \cdot \frac{OP - OQ}{PQ},$$

which when  $P, Q$  are very near together becomes  $\frac{m}{OP^2} \cdot \frac{PR}{PQ}$

or  $\frac{m}{OP^2} \cos QPR$ , the resolved part of the force due to  $O$  along  $PQ$ , and the same will be true for each element of which the potential is made up.

40. As a concrete illustration of these principles, suppose the field of force due to a single particle of attracting matter. The lines of force are straight lines emanating from this point; the strength of the field at a distance  $r$  from the attracting point  $m$  is  $\frac{m}{r^2}$  in a line towards the attracting

point; the potential at the same point is  $\frac{m}{r}$ , and the equipotential surfaces, over each of which  $\frac{m}{r}$  must be constant, will

be surfaces for which  $r$  is constant or a system of spheres having the attracting point for centre.

We have already noticed that since there is no force exerted by a spherical shell on a particle inside it, the potential everywhere within it must be the same, and will therefore equal the potential at the centre of the sphere. Since every particle of the shell is at the same distance (radius) from the centre, the potential at the centre

$$= \sum \frac{m}{r} = \frac{\sum m}{r} = \frac{\text{mass}}{\text{radius}},$$

which is therefore the value of the potential within every spherical shell.

41. If we have a mass  $m_1$  at a point  $A_1$  distant  $r_1$  from a certain point  $B_1$ , then the potential due to  $A_1$  at  $B_1$  is  $\frac{m}{r_1}$ .

This quantity is a measure of the work done in bringing a gramme from  $B_1$  to an infinite distance from  $A_1$  or out of  $A_1$ 's field of force. Let there be at  $B_1$  a mass  $\mu_1$ , then the work done in moving this mass out of  $A_1$ 's field of force will be  $\frac{m_1\mu_1}{r_1}$ , and this expression may be called the potential of  $m_1$  on  $\mu_1$ . The symmetry of its form shows that it is also the potential of  $\mu_1$  on  $m_1$ . If there be a system of points  $A_1, A_2, \dots$  at which are masses  $m_1, m_2, \dots$  distant  $r_1, r_2, \dots$  from  $\mu_1$ , then  $\mu_1 \sum \frac{m}{r}$  will represent the potential of the system of particles  $A$  on  $\mu_1$ . Let there now be another system of particles  $\mu_2, \mu_3, \dots$  at points  $B_2, B_3, \dots$  and let the value of  $\mu \sum \frac{m}{r}$  be computed for each element of  $B$ , then the sum denoted by  $\sum \mu \sum \frac{m}{r}$  will give the whole potential of the system  $A$  on the system  $B$ , or the whole work done in carrying the system  $B$  out of the field of force due to  $A$ , and this may be defined to be the potential of  $A$  on  $B$ . The process by which this value is obtained is clearly the same as joining every  $m$  in  $A$  with every  $\mu$  in  $B$ , measuring their distance  $r$ , and adding up all such terms as  $\frac{m\mu}{r}$ . This sum may be written  $\sum \sum \frac{m\mu}{r}$ , remembering that both systems must be exhausted in making the summation. The form of this latter expression, or indeed the Third Law of motion, shows that it must be identical with that obtained by computing the potential of  $B$  on  $A$ . We conclude that the potential of  $A$  on  $B$  is the same as that of  $B$  on  $A$ , and its value may be termed the Mutual Potential of  $A$  and  $B$ .

DEF. POTENTIAL OF A SYSTEM  $A$  ON A SYSTEM  $B$ :  
**MUTUAL POTENTIAL.** *The potential of a system  $A$  on another system  $B$  of attracting matter is the work done in carrying  $B$  out of the field of force due to  $A$ , and is equal to the potential of  $B$  on  $A$ . This function, spoken of in reference to the systems  $A$  and  $B$ , may be called their Mutual Potential.*

42. Since lines of force exist throughout a field of force but do not intersect, if we draw in the field any closed curve and draw lines of force through every point in it, we shall have a tubular surface bounded by lines of force which is called a Tube of Force.

DEF. TUBE OF FORCE is any tubular surface such that the line of force through every point on it lies wholly in that surface.

In the case of a single attracting particle referred to above the tubes of force will be cones having the attracting particle at their vertex.

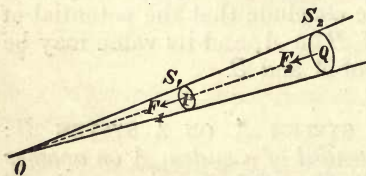
43. We now proceed to investigate some very important properties of Tubes of Force, taking first the case of a small tube due to a single attracting particle.

Prop. IV. If a cone of very small vertical angle be drawn having a particle of attracting matter at its vertex: if  $F$  be the attraction at any point within the cone computed in any direction, and  $S$  the area of the section of the cone perpendicular to the direction of  $F$ , then the product  $FS$  is constant throughout the cone.

(i) Let the direction of the force be along the axis of the cone, the sections are then at right angles to the cone.

Let  $P, Q$  be two points on the axis of the cone, and  $F_1, F_2$  the attractions exerted by  $O$  on them;  $S_1, S_2$  the sections of the cone through  $PQ$  perpendicular to the axis.

Fig. 9.



Then

$$F_1 : F_2 :: \frac{m}{OP^2} : \frac{m}{OQ^2},$$

where  $m$  is the mass of the attracting particle at  $O$ .

And since  $S_1, S_2$  are similar figures,

$$\begin{aligned} S_1 : S_2 &:: OP^2 : OQ^2, \\ \therefore F_1 S_1 &: F_2 S_2 :: m : m; \end{aligned}$$

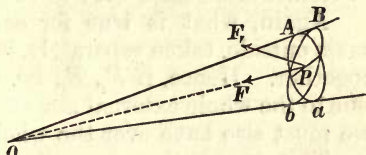
hence in this case  $F_1 S_1 = F_2 S_2$ .



(ii) Let the force be inclined to the axis of the cone at any angle  $\theta$ , the section is then oblique and inclined at an angle  $\theta$  to the right section.

Let  $F$  and  $Aa$  ( $S$ ) be the resultant force and right section at any point  $P$ : also let  $F_1$ ,  $S_1$  be the same quantities for an oblique section  $Bb$  through the same point.

Fig. 10.



Then we may regard  $Aa$  as the orthogonal projection of  $Bb$ , and the inclination of the two sections being  $\theta$ , we have

$$Bb \cos \theta = Aa,$$

$$\text{or, } S_1 \cos \theta = S.$$

Again, since  $F_1$  is the resolved part of  $F$  in a direction inclined at an angle  $\theta$ ,

$$F_1 = F \cos \theta;$$

$$\therefore F_1 S_1 \cos \theta = FS \cos \theta,$$

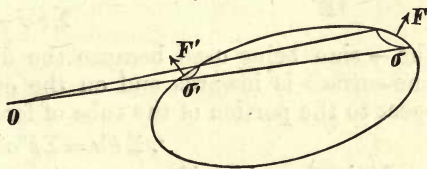
$$\text{or, } F_1 S_1 = FS,$$

which proves the proposition generally.

44. Prop. V. If the area of a closed surface be divided into a large number of elements  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \sigma_3 \dots$ , and the force of an attracting system outside it be computed over each elementary area and normal to it reckoned outwards, the sum denoted by the symbol  $\sum F\sigma$  shall vanish.

Take one element of the attracting matter, as  $O$ , and draw from  $O$  a small cone which cuts the surface in two elementary areas  $\sigma, \sigma'$ , and let  $F, F'$  be the forces normal to the surface computed outwards. Then by the preceding proposition

Fig. 11.



$$-F\sigma = +F'\sigma':$$

the sign  $-$  being attached because the normal components

at  $\sigma$  and  $\sigma'$  are in opposite directions with respect to  $O$ , that is, one tends *to*  $O$  and the other *from*  $O$ ;

$$\therefore F\sigma + F'\sigma' = 0;$$

and since the whole surface can be cut up into similar pairs of elements we have over the whole surface  $\Sigma F\sigma = 0$ .

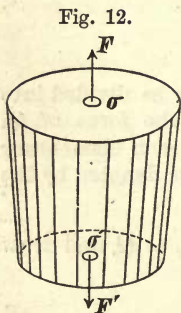
Again, what is true for each particle of the attracting mass outside, taken separately, is true when they are all taken together. Hence, if  $\bar{F}_1, \bar{F}_2, \&c.$  represent the resultant force due to the whole external mass on each element of the surface, we must also have over the whole surface as before  $\Sigma F\sigma = 0$ .

This proposition, as well as substantially the proof here given, is due to Prof. Stokes.

**45. Prop. VI.** If a tube of force, bounded as to its ends by two equipotential surfaces, have the ends divided into elements  $\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \sigma_3, \&c., \sigma'_1, \sigma'_2, \sigma'_3, \&c.$ , and the resultant force computed over each element  $F_1, F_2, F_3, \&c., F'_1, F'_2, F'_3, \&c.$ ; then

$$\Sigma F\sigma = \Sigma F'\sigma'.$$

For the tube of force so bounded is a closed surface, and we may apply to it the statement of the preceding proposition.



Now since the tube of force is bounded by lines of force, and since a force can produce no effect in a direction at right angles to itself, the component of the force perpendicular to the surface at every point on the tubular surface is zero.

Hence we have only to consider the force on the ends of the tube, that is on the equipotential surfaces, and we have

$$\Sigma F\sigma - \Sigma F'\sigma' = 0,$$

the  $-$  sign being used because the direction of the force on one surface is inwards and on the other outwards, with respect to the portion of the tube of force under consideration;

$$\therefore \Sigma F\sigma = \Sigma F'\sigma'.$$

If the force is uniform over the ends or equipotential surfaces then we may write the equation as

$$FS = F'S',$$

where  $S$  is the whole area of one end or cross section and  $S'$  of the other, and  $F, F'$  are the forces over each respectively.

The same law can be extended, just as in Art. 43, to the case of a surface cutting the tube obliquely. For if  $F, S$  represent the force and area of cross section when perpendicular to the tube,  $F_1, S_1$  similar things when oblique to the tube, we have

$$S = S_1 \cos \theta,$$

$$F_1 = F \cos \theta;$$

$$\therefore F_1 S_1 = FS.$$

46. Prop. VII. If a small tube of force cut through a thin plate of attracting matter perpendicular to it, the product  $F\sigma$  in passing from one side to the other changes by  $4\pi m$ , where  $m$  is the mass of matter included in the tube.

For let  $AB$  be the thin plate of matter included, and let  $P$  and  $Q$  be two points taken very near the plate and on opposite sides. We will denote all the attracting matter outside the plate by  $M$ , the tube of force being due jointly to the attraction of  $M$  and the plate  $AB$ . Since the forces due to  $M$  and to  $AB$  are at  $P$  and  $Q$  both perpendicular to  $AB$ , we may by the second law of motion consider their effects separately and add them together.

Let  $F'$  be the resultant attraction of  $M$  on  $P$  or  $Q$  which are indefinitely near together, the direction of  $F'$  we will suppose in the figure from  $Q$  to  $P$ . The attraction of the plate will be  $2\pi\rho$  (Art. 36). At  $P$  the attraction of the plate acts *against*  $F'$ , and hence the complete product  $F\sigma$

$$= (F' - 2\pi\rho) \sigma.$$

At  $Q$  the attraction of the plate acts *with*  $F'$ , and hence the complete product  $F\sigma = (F' + 2\pi\rho) \sigma$ .

Hence the change in the product  $F\sigma$  on passing from one side of the plate to the other

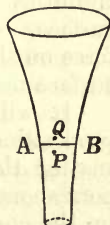
$$= (F' + 2\pi\rho) \sigma - (F' - 2\pi\rho) \sigma$$

$$= 4\pi\rho\sigma$$

$$= 4\pi m,$$

since where  $\rho$  = density per unit of area and  $\sigma$  the area of the plate  $m = \rho\sigma$ .

Fig. 13.





The same proposition holds true if the mass be not a thin plate, since we may conceive it to be made up of thin plates cut perpendicularly by tubes of force with spaces between; the above proposition is true for each plate separately, and consequently it is true for any mass cut through by a tube of force.

NOTE. It must be carefully observed that the quantity denoted by  $F$  in these propositions and called the resultant force at a point is not of the nature of force, but is the *force per gramme* or per unit of mass, and might with more propriety be called the strength of the field, since there is clearly no such thing as resultant force at a point in a field of force, unless matter be brought there.

47. Prop. VIII. If one equipotential surface be known and the law of distribution of force over it, all other equipotential surfaces can be drawn by pure geometry only.

Let the surface be mapped out into small areas such that the product of each area into the force near it shall be constant. These areas will form the bases of tubes of force, and for each tube of force the product  $F\sigma$  remains the same.

Since the work done in carrying a gramme from one surface to the next will be constant ( $V$ ), the distance  $x$  along a normal from one surface to the next will be given by

$$Fx = V.$$

Hence, to pass from one surface to the next, we remember that

$$Fx = V \text{ and } F\sigma = C;$$

it follows that  $x$  is in a constant ratio to  $\sigma$ , and we have round each tube of force to raise normals proportional in length to the area of that tube, and the locus of the extremities of these normals will be the next equipotential surface. Similarly, by using the projections of the tubes of force on the new equipotential surface, we can pass on to the surface next to it, and so on indefinitely.

It will be observed that, in accordance with the last proposition, when any tube of force passes through attracting matter the product  $F\sigma$  is changed by  $\pm 4\pi m$ , which will correspond to increasing or diminishing the number of tubes on the equipotential surface.

48. Prop. IX. The potential value in free space is never discontinuous, that is it never at a point or surface makes a sudden change from one value to another.

For the difference of potential at two points  $AB$  is the work done on a gramme carried from  $A$  to  $B$ , hence if  $V$  be the potential difference, and  $F$  the average force along the line,  $F \times AB = V$ . Hence if  $V$  has a finite value when  $AB$  is zero (which corresponds to a discontinuity,)  $F$  must be infinite, which never happens in free space.

COR. In the same way the potential cannot be constant on one side of a given surface and vary on the other side unless the surface has attracting matter distributed over it. For the surface bounding the region of constant potential must be equipotential, and tubes of force must cut it at right angles. But on the side of the surface on which potential is constant  $F=0$ , and  $F\sigma=0$ . Hence  $F\sigma=0$  throughout the tube, and therefore  $F=0$  or the potential is constant on the opposite side of the surface also.

49. Prop. X. The potential never has a maximum or minimum value at a point in free space.

For if it had the potential at a certain point would be rather greater or less than at all points round it, and the equipotential surface would degenerate to a single point. Tubes of force starting from that surface or point would have zero bases and, unless  $F$  were infinite at the point, the product  $F\sigma$  would equal 0 through all space; and  $F$  cannot be infinite at a point in free space.

50. Prop. XI. No particle can be in stable equilibrium under the attraction of a material system.

For since the potential cannot have a maximum or minimum value in the position of equilibrium, the potential on one side will be greater and on the other less, and if a line be drawn through the position of equilibrium the resultant force will be on one side directed towards the point and on the opposite side away from it, a condition inconsistent with stable equilibrium.

51. Prop. XII. At great distances from an attracting system the equipotential surfaces tend to become spheres about the centre of gravity of the system, the force over each sphere being uniform.

Suppose  $G$  the centre of gravity of the attracting system and  $A_1$  an element of it distant  $a_1$  from  $G$ , and let  $P$  be the distant point at which we wish to calculate the potential. By a distant point we mean a point such that squares and higher powers of the fraction  $\frac{GA_1}{GP}$  may be neglected compared to unity.

Let  $GA_1 = a_1$ ,  $GP = R$ ,  $A_1P = r_1$ , and  $\angle PGA_1 = \theta$ , and let the mass of element at  $A_1$  be  $m_1$ . Then potential at  $P$  due to  $m_1 = \frac{m_1}{r_1}$ .

But

$$r_1^2 = R^2 + a_1^2 - 2Ra_1 \cos \theta;$$

$$\therefore r_1 = R \left( 1 - \frac{2a_1}{R} \cos \theta \right)$$

neglecting  $\left(\frac{a_1}{R}\right)^2$ ;

$$\therefore \frac{1}{r_1} = \frac{1}{R} \left( 1 + \frac{2a_1}{R} \cos \theta \right)$$

to the same degree;

$$\therefore \frac{m_1}{r_1} = \frac{m_1}{R} + \frac{2m_1}{R} a_1 \cos \theta.$$

Hence, for the whole system,

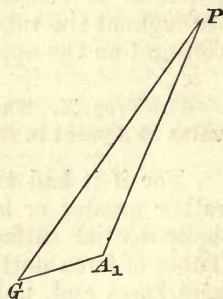
$$\Sigma \frac{m}{r} = \frac{\Sigma m}{R} + \frac{2}{R} \Sigma ma \cos \theta.$$

But  $a_1 \cos \theta =$  projection of  $GA_1$  on  $GP$ , and therefore, by the principle of centre of gravity,  $\Sigma ma \cos \theta = 0$ ;

$$\therefore \Sigma \frac{m}{r} = \frac{\Sigma m_1}{R},$$

or the potential of the system is the same as if the whole system were collected at its centre of gravity. In this case the equipotential surfaces are spheres about the centre

Fig. 14.





of gravity as centre, and the force over each sphere is uniform.

### EXAMPLES ON CHAPTER II.

1. Show that in computing the attraction of a solid sphere on a point within its mass we may neglect all of the sphere more remote from the centre than the given point.

2. Given that the volumes of spheres are proportional to the cubes of their radii, show that the attractions exerted by a sphere on points within it are directly proportional to their distances from the centre.

3. Show that, supposing the density of the earth to be uniform and its diameter doubled, the acceleration at its surface would be double its present value.

4. If three particles of masses  $m_1, m_2, m_3$  be placed at the angular points of a triangle, the potential at the centre of the circumscribing circle is  $\frac{m_1 + m_2 + m_3}{R}$ , where  $R$  is the radius of the circle.

5. If any number of particles be distributed over the surface of a sphere, the potential at the centre of the sphere is  $\frac{\Sigma m}{R}$ , where  $\Sigma m$  is the sum of all the masses and  $R$  the radius of the sphere.

6. At the angular points of a triangle are placed masses equal numerically to the lengths of the opposite sides. Show that the potential at the intersection of perpendiculars is equal to  $\tan A \tan B \tan C$ ; at the centre of the circumscribed circle it is  $8 \cos \frac{A}{2} \cos \frac{B}{2} \cos \frac{C}{2}$ , and at the centre of the inscribed circle

$$\frac{8R}{r} \left\{ \sin \frac{\pi - A}{4} \sin \frac{\pi - B}{4} \sin \frac{\pi - C}{4} - \sin \frac{\pi - 3A}{4} \sin \frac{\pi - 3B}{4} \sin \frac{\pi - 3C}{4} \right\},$$

where  $R$  and  $r$  are the radii of circumscribed and inscribed circles.

7. Calculate the potential of a circular plate on a point situated on a line through its centre perpendicular to its plane.

*Ans.*  $2\pi\rho l(1 - \cos \alpha)$ ; if  $l$  be distance from edge <sup>to edge</sup> and  $2\alpha$  the angle subtended by the plate.

8. Show that in a field of uniform force the lines of force are parallel straight lines and the equipotential surfaces a system of parallel planes.

9. Show that if the equipotential surfaces be a system of concentric spheres the force over each sphere is uniform.

10. Show that the attractions of all parallel plates of equal thickness cut from a right cone on a particle placed at the vertex are equal.

11. Show that the last proposition is true for sections taken from an oblique cone.

12. Two similar right cones of like material attract equal particles placed at their respective vertices. Prove that the attractions are proportional to the heights.

13. Find the potential of a solid right cone on a particle at its vertex.

*Ans.*  $\pi\rho l^2 \cos \alpha(1 - \cos \alpha)$ ; if  $l$  be the slant height and  $\alpha$  the semi-vertical angle.

14. If particles be placed at the middle points of the sides of a triangle, their masses being numerically the same as the sides, show that the potential at the centre of the circumscribing circle is  $2 \tan A \cdot \tan B \cdot \tan C$ .

15. If equal particles of matter be placed round an ellipse at distances such that the angle subtended between any two successive particles at the focus is constant, show that the potential at the focus is  $\frac{nm}{l}$ , where  $n$  is the number of particles,  $m$  the mass of each, and  $l$  the semi-latus rectum.

*Note.* Using the polar equation  $\left(\frac{l}{r} = 1 - e \cos \theta\right)$  the proposition follows at once.

16. Find the potential of a very narrow circular annulus at its centre.

17. Find the potential of a broad circular annulus at its centre.

18. Find the potential of a sector of a circle at the centre of the circle.

19. If the equipotential surfaces be a system of confocal spheroids, show that the lines of force are systems of hyperbolas having the same foci.



## CHAPTER III.

### APPLICATION OF POTENTIAL TO STATICAL ELECTRICITY.

52. BEFORE proceeding to apply the properties of Potential to the investigation of Electricity, we must state briefly one or two of the experimental laws on which such application depends.

EXPERIMENT I. *There is no electrical force within a closed electrified conductor, unless there are other electrified bodies within it and insulated from it.*

This has been shown conclusively in numerous experiments devised by Faraday. Having tested by the proof plane, and Coulomb's balance, the inner surfaces of different conductors, of every variety of shape—spheres, cylinders, &c., with the outer surfaces either completely closed as with tinfoil, or closed only by a conducting network of wire gauze or of linen fibres, as in a butterfly net: he finally constructed a small house or room 10 or 12 feet cube, covered outside with tinfoil, and insulated on glass legs, so that the whole surface could be highly electrified by a powerful machine. Into this he carried gold-leaf electroscopes, and within it applied the most delicate tests he knew of for electrification, but he did not succeed in detecting any trace. Such was the delicacy of these tests that if there had been a ten-thousandth part of the electrification inside that there was outside he could not have failed to detect it.

This experiment is equivalent to saying that no field of electrical force exists within the substance of a conductor, and that therefore every electrical field is bounded by conducting surfaces, and consists wholly of non-conductors or dielectrics.

53. EXPERIMENT II. *When a separation of electricities takes place by friction or any other means, the amounts of vitreous and resinous electricities produced are always such that, on being re-united, they exactly neutralize each other.*

This is shown clearly in any form of electrical machine in which the opposite poles are connected. For unless it were true one pole would, on working the machine, still acquire a charge of electricity.

DEF. COMPLEMENTARY DISTRIBUTIONS. *The two amounts, which are produced when the electricities of a neutral body are separated, are said to be equal and of opposite sign, and we shall speak of them as complementary distributions.*

It is necessary in dealing with electricity to keep these complementary distributions in view, as we cannot in any problem have to deal with charges of vitreous or resinous electricity alone, but each charge has somewhere its complement of the opposite kind.

54. EXPERIMENT III. *The amount of opposite electricity induced on surrounding conductors by any electrified body is equal to the body's own charge.*

This is experimentally proved by Faraday's Ice-pail experiment. An electrified sphere is introduced into a hollow closed conductor, and the electricity induced on the inside by the charged body *before contact* of the sphere with the interior, is found *on contact* just to neutralize the body's charge. The complementary distribution on the outside, which is equal to the disguised or induced charge, must therefore be equal to the original charge of the body.

This experiment shows that when electrical experiments are performed in a room the complementary electrification always exists distributed over the walls of the room.

55. EXPERIMENT IV. *If two bodies be electrified and placed at a constant distance, great compared with their dimensions, from each other; they exert on each other a force proportional to the products of the amounts of electricity they contain. This force is attractive if their electrification be opposite, repulsive if similar.*

We can measure the repulsion of two charged bodies by Coulomb's torsion balance, in which the moment of the repulsive or attractive force is equal to the torsion of the wire required to keep the bodies at a fixed distance.

The charges can be varied in the following manner: Provide a ball of the same size as the carrier and indicator balls of the torsion balance, insulated by a silk thread or gum-lac stem, which we shall call the discharging ball.

Now, having a common frictional machine fitted with a Henley's electrometer, if we apply the carrier or discharging ball to a certain part of the prime conductor, when the electrometer is at a fixed reading, we carry away a certain amount of electricity, which may be taken as a provisional unit.

Having charged by this means the carrier ball, it is placed in the balance; its charge is immediately divided equally with the indicator ball, and we can observe the torsion of the wire which keeps the two balls at any proposed distance apart: we have in this way a measure of the repulsive force between two quantities *each*  $\frac{1}{2}$ . We now remove the carrier ball, and divide its charge with the discharging ball, by which means the charge of each is reduced to  $\frac{1}{4}$ . The carrier ball is replaced in the balance, and the repulsion at the same distance observed.

The discharging ball is now discharged, the carrier ball removed and touched against the discharging ball, again replaced, and the repulsion at the same distance again observed.

By continuing this process we can observe the repulsion at fixed distances between quantities whose ratios are respectively 1 to 1; 1 to  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; 1 to  $\frac{1}{4}$ ; 1 to  $\frac{1}{8}$ ; and so on. By this means it is found that, making certain allowances for loss of charge, the repulsion at a constant distance closely approximates to the law above given, and on increasing the distance, the law is found more and more nearly true.

By fixing a vertical wire in the balance to prevent the indicator ball from flying to the carrier ball, and first charging the carrier ball with negative electricity, the same law can be established for the attraction of oppositely electrified bodies.



56. EXPERIMENT V. *If constant charges of electricity be condensed in two points, and the distance between them varied, the force of attraction or repulsion is found to vary inversely as the square of the distance.*

This is shown by Coulomb's torsion balance also, by varying the distance of the conductors instead of the charges. It might also be inferred from the following considerations: Let a hollow spherical shell be charged with electricity. From its symmetry of shape it is clear that the distribution of electricity over it will be uniform, and the amount on any element of its surface therefore proportional to its area.

Now, referring to Art. 38, we see that if we wish to find the electrical force at a point  $O$  within an electrified sphere we divide the surface up into opposite pairs of elements  $AB'$ ,  $CD'$ , and then assuming the law of inverse squares, prove that there is no force at that point. But if we suppose the law of the force unknown and call it the inverse  $n$ th power of the distance, the attraction exerted by the pair of opposite elements on  $O$  (see fig. 7) will be (towards  $A$ )

$$\frac{\text{mass } AB'}{OA^n} - \frac{\text{mass } CD'}{OC^n}.$$

But 
$$\frac{\text{mass } AB'}{OA^2} = \frac{\text{mass } CD'}{OC^2} = k \text{ suppose.}$$

Hence the attraction on  $O$  towards  $A$

$$= k \left( \frac{1}{OA^{n-2}} - \frac{1}{OC^{n-2}} \right).$$

If  $n > 2$  and  $OA < OC$  this result will be positive, or there will be an attraction towards the nearer side of the sphere. If  $n < 2$  or negative the result is negative, showing that there will be a resultant attraction towards the more distant side of the sphere.

The whole attraction on the internal point can therefore only vanish when  $n$  exactly equals 2, i.e. for the law of the inverse square. The methods of detecting electrification are so much more delicate than any measurement by the torsion balance, that this constitutes the most reliable proof of the law, since we know as a fact that there is no electrical force anywhere within a closed electrified sphere.

57. To make our unit quantity of electricity symmetrical with our other units we adopt the following definitions of electrical quantity and density.

DEF. UNIT QUANTITY OF ELECTRICITY. *The unit of electricity is such a quantity, that if condensed in a point it shall exert a unit of force or one dyne on another similar unit placed at a distance of one centimetre from it.*

This is only an abstract definition since electrification is a property of a surface, never of a point, and no finite quantity of electricity can be ever condensed in a point, we shall notice presently a more concrete definition of one unit. Since electrification is the property of a surface, we need some mode of expressing the degree of electrification of the surface, and this can be done conveniently by means of electrical density.

DEF. ELECTRICAL DENSITY. *Electrical density is a term used to denote the quantity of electricity on a body per square centimetre.*

Thus if a surface of area  $s$  be electrified uniformly with a charge  $q$ , and if  $\rho$  be the density at any point,

$$\rho = \frac{q}{s} \quad \text{or, } q = \rho s.$$

If the surface be not uniformly electrified we define density as the quantity which would be on a unit of area supposing the density uniform and of the same value as at the point under consideration.

58. We have in these definitions carefully avoided any theory as to the nature of electricity.

On a fluid hypothesis the quantity measures the whole amount of electric fluid, and the density the depth of the fluid layer at any point.

59. It is usual to refer to the electricity which appears on the plate and prime conductor of an electrical machine as *positive*, while that which appears at the same time on the rubber or negative conductor is called *negative*. The propriety of these terms appears if we remember (Exp. 2) that the amounts developed always neutralize each other. This is conveniently expressed algebraically by saying that if quanti-

ties  $q$  and  $q'$  of electricity are developed from a neutral body by friction or otherwise  $q + q' = 0$  always. Further, we have shown that if two similarly electrified particles containing quantities  $q$  and  $q'$  of electricity (both + or both -) be placed at a distance  $r$  from each other, there is between them a repulsive force measured by  $\frac{qq'}{r^2}$ , while if the quantities  $q$  and  $q'$  be one positive and the other negative, there is an attractive force measured by  $\frac{qq'}{r^2}$ . Generally we may say that between any two quantities  $q$  and  $q'$  there is a repulsive force, remembering that when the product  $qq'$  is negative the repulsion becomes negative, and negative repulsion is the same as attraction.

60. Having established the fundamental proposition that between two quantities  $q$  and  $q'$  of electricity condensed in points at a distance  $r$  from each other there is a force measured by  $\frac{qq'}{r^2}$  which is repulsive if this product be *positive*, and attractive if it be *negative*; we can apply all our propositions on Potential of attracting matter to Potential of an electrical distribution.

We shall only have to substitute in our original definitions the *unit quantity of electricity condensed in a point* for the *gramme*.

Our Definitions for the electrical field will then be as follows:—

1. *Field of Electric Force* is the dielectric by which any positive electrification is separated from the complementary charge. This is clear since if the dielectric did not exist the Field would instantaneously be reduced to zero by conduction.

2. *Lines of Force* are lines in the field such that the tangent at each point shows the direction in which an electrified particle placed there would be urged by the Electric Force. Since a positively and negatively electrified particle will be urged in opposite directions along the line of force, it is convenient to define the positive direction of the Line of Force as that direction in which a positively electrified particle will be urged.



3. *Strength of Field at a point*, or as it is often expressed *Electric Force at a point*, is the force on a particle charged with a unit of positive electricity if placed at the point.

The particle charged with a unit of positive electricity will be referred to as a plus unit (written '+ unit').

4. *Difference of potential at two points* in the field is measured by the work done in carrying a + unit from one point to the other in the field and is independent of the path pursued from one point to the other.

If the electrical system consist of electrified particles at points  $A_1, A_2, \dots$  holding quantities of electricity  $q_1, q_2, \dots$  respectively, and if there be two points  $P, Q$  so that  $PA_1 = r_1, PA_2 = r_2, \dots, QA_1 = R_1, QA_2 = R_2, \dots$  then the difference of potential at  $P, Q$  is

$$q_1 \left( \frac{1}{r_1} - \frac{1}{R_1} \right) + q_2 \left( \frac{1}{r_2} - \frac{1}{R_2} \right) + \dots = \Sigma q \left( \frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{R} \right).$$

If this expression be positive,  $P$  has positive potential to  $Q$ , or work has to be done to bring a particle from  $Q$  to  $P$ , and if this expression be negative,  $P$  is said to have negative potential to  $Q$ , so that work has to be done to bring the particle up from  $P$  to  $Q$ . When  $P$  is positive to  $Q$ , electricity would flow from  $P$  to  $Q$  if a channel of communication were opened, while if  $P$  were negative to  $Q$  the flow of electricity under the same circumstances would be in the opposite direction. This convention is clearly in accordance with our analogy of difference of level, since water would always flow from a place of higher to a place of lower level if a communication were opened for it quite independently of the absolute level of the two places.

5. *Absolute Potential at a point*. If the point  $Q$  is so distant from all parts of the system that every  $\frac{1}{R}$  may be neglected compared with every  $\frac{1}{r}$ , then we may neglect the  $\frac{1}{R}$ 's altogether from the expression and we have  $\Sigma \frac{q}{r}$  for the difference of potential between  $P$  and any point whatever very distant from the system. If this potential be positive, it will require as before work to be done to bring up the

+ unit from infinity to the point  $P$ , and if it be negative work has to be done to carry the + unit from  $P$  to infinity or out of the field of force.

61. Premising these extended definitions, we proceed to deduce some important results.

**Prop. I.** The potential over the surface and within the mass of an electrified conductor is constant.

This follows from our first experiment: for since there is no electrical force within the charged conductor there can be no change of potential, or, in other words, the potential is constant.

**COR. 1.** The surfaces of all electrified conductors are equipotential surfaces, and lines of force cut them at right angles.

This is equally true, whether the distribution be free or induced: if free, the distribution is such that it exerts no attraction on internal particles, and if induced, it neutralizes the force of attraction of all external electricity on internal electrified particles.

**COR. 2.** The law of density on a freely electrified conductor is the same as the law of thickness of a film of matter, which exerts no attraction on an internal point.

**COR. 3.** Whenever a difference of potential exists between two bodies, which are connected by a conductor, after some time, short or long, equality of potential is established. This is *said* to take place by a flow of positive electricity from the place of higher to that of lower potential. Its special investigation we defer till we consider electricity in motion.

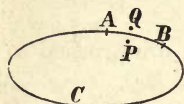
62. **Prop. II.** The strength of field or electrical force just outside an electrified conductor at a point where the density is  $\rho$  is  $4\pi\rho$ .

If we take a small tube of force originating in the surface of the conductor, whose area of section is  $\sigma$ , and the force over which is  $F$ , then  $F\sigma$  is constant throughout the tube, and on passing through the electrified surface changes by  $4\pi\rho\sigma$ . But within the conductor  $F$  vanishes, and hence just outside the conductor  $F'\sigma = 4\pi\rho\sigma$  or  $F' = 4\pi\rho$ .

This might also be proved by considering the force within and without, near a small element of the surface, taken near the point under consideration.

Suppose  $AB$  such an element, and let  $P, Q$  be two points, one just inside, and the other just outside the surface. We may then consider the attraction of  $AB$ , and the rest of the conductor  $ACB$ , separately from each other.

Fig. 15.



It is clear that  $AB$  exerts on a + unit at  $P$  a force equal and opposite to that of  $ACB$ , and since  $AB$  may be treated as a flat plate, uniformly electrified, this force is  $2\pi\rho$  inwards.

Again, the force exerted by the part  $ACB$  on a + unit at  $Q$  is the same as that which it exerts on  $P$ , and the force due to  $AB$  on a + unit at  $Q$  is similarly  $2\pi\rho$  outwards.

Hence, the total force on a + unit at  $Q$  is  $2\pi\rho$  due to  $AB$ , and also  $2\pi\rho$  due to  $ACB$ , both outwards, or the whole force on a + unit just outside the conductor is  $4\pi\rho$ .

**COR.** The force which an electrified conductor exerts on any portion of its electrification is normal, and at the rate of  $2\pi\rho^2$  per unit of area. For considering the element  $AB$ , the force due to  $ACB$  on a + unit at any point on  $AB$  is  $2\pi\rho$ , and the quantity of electricity on  $AB$  is  $\rho\sigma$ , if  $\sigma$  be the area of the element  $AB$ . Hence the whole force on the electrification of  $AB$  is  $2\pi\rho^2\sigma$ . Hence the force exerted on the electrification of  $AB$  is at the rate of  $2\pi\rho^2$  per unit area.

**63. Prop. III.** If a tube of force cut through two oppositely electrified surfaces the quantities of electricity on its two ends are equal and of opposite sign.

For supposing  $F, \sigma$  to represent the force per + unit and area of section at one surface, and  $F', \sigma'$  the force per + unit measured in same direction and section of tube at the other surface,

$$F\sigma = F'\sigma'.$$

But  $F = 4\pi\rho$ , if  $\rho$  be the density on one surface,

$F' = -4\pi\rho'$ , if  $\rho'$  be the density on the other surface;

$$\therefore 4\pi\rho\sigma = -4\pi\rho'\sigma';$$

$$\therefore \rho\sigma = -\rho'\sigma',$$

$$\text{or } q = -q',$$

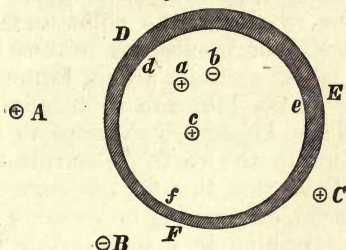
where  $q, q'$  are the quantities of electricity on the two surfaces respectively.



64. Prop. IV. A closed conducting surface screens completely from each other the fields of force due to electrical separations made on opposite sides of it.

Suppose in the figure we have a hollow conducting body, and let there be within its inner surface *def* one system of electrified bodies *a*, *b*, *c*, and also without its outer surface *DEF* another system *A*, *B*, *C*.

Fig. 16.



The system *A*, *B*, *C* will bring the surface *DEF* to a constant potential and both the substance of the conductor and the space inside it will be at that same potential. Hence there is no field due to *A*, *B*, *C* within the conductor.

The system *a*, *b*, *c* will bring the surface *def* to a constant potential and the whole conductor and space outside it will as far as they are concerned be at that same potential. Also if the electrical separations be made within *def* the total electrification of *a*, *b*, *c* and the surface *def* will be nil, and there will be no complementary charge on *DEF*. Hence the field of force due to *a*, *b*, *c* will be enclosed by the surface *def* and will have no existence outside it.

Hence we have two fields of force quite independent of each other; that due to *a*, *b*, *c* inside the hollow conductor and that due to *A*, *B*, *C* outside it.

65. We can now explain why the potential of the earth both for practical and theoretical purposes may be most conveniently chosen as our zero of potential. Since all electrical experiments (except those on atmospheric electricity) are performed in rooms which are simply hollows in a large conductor (the Earth), all our fields of force will (Prop. IV.) consist of the space between our instruments and the walls of the room where the experiments are made, these walls being conducting and being cut at right angles by the lines of force which terminate in them. Hence no work will be done by the electrical system inside the room if the + unit be carried about outside the room, and the work done in carrying it to the walls of the room is exactly the same as

that which would be done in carrying it to infinity. The expression  $\Sigma \frac{q}{r}$  (see Art. 60), supposing the summation to include the complementary distribution on the walls of the room, will be the difference of potential between the walls of the room and the point under consideration. Making the earth our provisional zero we may therefore apply with the highest accuracy all our formulæ derived from the hypothesis of an absolute zero at an infinite distance from all electrification. Of course external to the room there may be a field due to the earth's electrification, but the last proposition shows that this field is quite independent of that inside the room, only raising or lowering the potential of the room and everything in it by a certain amount, so that as far as the electrical actions inside the room are concerned we may treat our electrical separation as the only one in the universe\*.

66. A body will have positive or negative potential according as it is positive or negative relatively to the earth. This must be clearly distinguished from a positive or negative electrification, since a negatively electrified body may have positive potential owing to being placed in a region where there is, owing to other electricity, a numerically higher positive potential than its own negative potential, and *vice versa*. A positively or negatively electrified body is one which when separated to a great distance from all other conductors is respectively positive or negative to the earth.

\* The analogy noted above between potential and temperature is very noticeable in relation to electrostatic potential. Just as temperature at a point expresses a certain condition in relation to heat, so electrostatic potential at a point expresses the condition at that point in relation to electricity. Just as we should pass through our lives without any sensible knowledge of temperature if we always lived in a medium whose temperature was the same or sensibly the same as that of our own bodies, so we do pass through our lives without any sensible knowledge of potential, because we and our surroundings are always at the same potential as the earth. If our bodies are ever in a region where there is a rapid change of potential, we become aware of it by the erection of our hairs, by a tickling sensation on our skin, and by giving off of sparks when we approach bodies at a different potential to our own, and by a shock through our nervous and muscular system (which often results in death) if for an instant different parts of our bodies are at a large difference of potential. It is only the property that all conductors are equipotential throughout that makes the appeal to the senses less understood in electricity than in heat.

67. If we have an electric system in a room which is very large compared to the greatest dimensions of the system we may often neglect entirely for points near the system the action of the complementary charge on the walls of the room, the potential  $\sum \frac{q}{r}$  only including the charge of the system itself. In this case the body is said to be freely electrified.

68. Prop. V. If one distribution of electricity make the potential  $V_0$  at a given point, and another distribution over the same system make the potential  $V_1$ , the potential due to the two distributions will be  $V_0 + V_1$ .

For if there be quantities of electricity at a point distant  $r$  from the given point,  $q_0$  and  $q_1$  corresponding to the potentials  $V_0$  and  $V_1$ , the term in the total potential corresponding to these will be  $\frac{q_0 + q_1}{r}$  or  $\frac{q_0}{r} + \frac{q_1}{r}$ , and since this will be true for each element, it will be true for the sum, and we shall have the whole potential

$$= \sum \frac{q_0 + q_1}{r} = \sum \frac{q_0}{r} + \sum \frac{q_1}{r} = V_0 + V_1.$$

COR. If the potential of a conductor due to a certain quantity  $Q$  of electricity be  $V$ , the potential due to  $nQ$  distributed according to the same law will be  $nV$ .

69. Prop. VI. There cannot be two different laws of distribution of electricity on a given conductor.

1. *For a free distribution.* If possible, let there be two such laws, then they must both produce a constant potential within the conductor. Hence, if distributions according to the two laws be superimposed on each other, the combined distribution will produce a constant potential within the conductor. Let now equal amounts of positive and negative electricity be spread over the surface according respectively to the two laws of distribution referred to. At parts they neutralize each other, and at parts there is an excess of positive electricity, in others an excess of negative electricity. Hence a free distribution, partly positive and partly negative, produces a constant potential within the conductor, a result obviously absurd.



2. *For an induced electrification.* If we reverse the sign of electrification in each body, distributing the positive electricity according to one law and the negative according to another, we shall have a system of bodies, the total electrification of each being nil, with electrifications partly positive and partly negative over the surface of each. This is clearly an impossible distribution, since each body would instantaneously become neutral.

70. We will now investigate the relation between the charge and potential of a conductor. To do this we first define capacity.

DEF. CAPACITY. *The quantity of electricity which will bring a conductor from zero to unit potential, is defined to be the capacity of the conductor.*

It is clear that the capacity of a conductor depends not only on the conductor itself, but on all surrounding electrified and unelectrified bodies.

Prop. VII. If  $C$  be the capacity of a conductor removed from all other conductors which is raised from zero to potential  $V$  by a charge  $Q$  of electricity,  $Q = CV$ .

For since the electrification of the conductor can be only according to one law, it is clear that each increment of the charge is spread over the conductor according to the same law, and the density at each point is altered in the same ratio. Hence the sum  $\sum \frac{q}{r}$  or the potential will be altered in the same ratio, or the change in  $V$  is always proportional to the change in  $Q$ . But when  $V = 1$ ,  $Q = C$ . Hence  $Q = CV$  always.

COR. It follows that if a conductor be in a region at potential  $V_0$ , and be brought up to potential  $V$ , the quantity of the charge is  $C(V - V_0)$ , since the potential without any free charge is  $V_0$ . The potential of a body so electrified, examined by an electrometer entirely in the region at  $V_0$ , will be  $V - V_0$ , but examined by an electrometer with one pole to earth it will be  $V$ .

71. Prop. VIII. If a distribution of electricity over a closed surface produce a force at every point of the surface perpendicular to it, this distribution will produce a constant potential at every point within the surface.

Since the resultant force at any point has no component along the surface, the rate of change of potential along the surface vanishes, and the surface is a surface of constant potential.

If the potential at every point within the surface be not the same, draw within it a system of equipotential surfaces and tubes of force. The equipotential surfaces can in no case cut the surface of the conductor, since the lines of force are everywhere perpendicular to it. Hence, as we proceed inwards, the successive surfaces must constantly diminish in area, and at last vanish. Conceive now any tube of force proceeding from the surface inwards. Throughout it  $F\sigma$  is constant, and at some point within the surface  $\sigma$  must vanish, and at this point  $F$  must be infinite. But  $F$  can only be infinite at a point indefinitely near to another point, having a finite quantity of electricity, and by supposition such a point does not exist within the surface.

Hence we see that the distribution on the conductor is a possible one, and Prop. VI. shows that it is the only one.

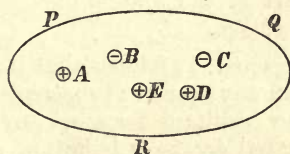
**72. Prop. IX.** If an equipotential surface belonging to any electrical system be drawn, and a distribution of electricity be made over that surface such that the density at each point is  $\frac{F}{4\pi}$ , where  $F$  is the resultant force of the system at that point, then this electrification will be in equilibrium and will produce on all external electrified particles the same force as the given electrical system.

For let  $ABC\dots$  be a system of electrified particles, and let  $PQR$  be an equipotential surface enclosing the system.

Fig. 17.

.W

Replace for a moment  $PQR$  by a conducting surface communicating with the earth. This will screen an external particle  $W$  from the attraction of  $ABC\dots$  (Prop. IV.). This can only happen through a distribution of electricity on  $PQR$ , which produces on  $W$  a force exactly equal and opposite to that produced by  $ABC\dots$



Let now  $W$  be close to the surface, say at  $P$ . The resultant force  $F$  of  $ABC$  will here be perpendicular to the surface. Hence the resultant force due to the induced charge will also be perpendicular to the surface and will equal  $-F$ , and this will be true for each point on the surface: and therefore by the last proposition this induced distribution is according to the same law as a free distribution. But for a free distribution of density  $\rho$  the force just outside is  $4\pi\rho$ , hence

$$-F = 4\pi\rho, \text{ or } \rho = -\frac{F}{4\pi}.$$

This gives us the density of the induced distribution.

If we now distribute electricity over  $PQR$ , whose density at each point is  $+\frac{F}{4\pi}$ , we clearly get a distribution which produces on  $W$  a force the same in amount and direction as the original distribution  $ABC$ , and this distribution is a free distribution.

Hence we may remove the original system  $ABC\dots$  and replace it as far as actions outside are concerned by the equipotential surface electrified, so that its electrical density at each point is  $\frac{F}{4\pi}$ .

The whole amount of this electrification (Exp. III.) is equal to the whole amount of electricity in  $ABC\dots$ , and we may consequently replace the system  $ABC\dots$  by the conducting surface  $PQR$  freely electrified with the quantity of electricity in the whole system  $ABC$ . If the equipotential surface do not enclose the whole system but pass between two different parts, the same reasoning applies if we distribute over the surface electricity equal in amount to that on the part of the system enclosed by the equipotential surface in question.

COR. It follows that if we have any non-conducting mass and any system of electrified conductors distributed within it, the resultant force on any external electricity can be represented by a distribution of electricity, partly positive and partly negative, on the bounding surface of the non-conductor. For if we for a moment conceive the bounding surface



conducting and connected with the earth a charge will be induced which screens the electrified bodies inside from all external action. If this charge be reversed in respect of positive and negative and spread over the surface of the non-conductor, this distribution satisfies the condition of the problem.

73. Let an equipotential surface pass between two parts of an electrical system,  $a, b, c$  being internal and  $\alpha, \beta, \gamma$  being external to the surface.

We have proved that if we take the whole quantity of electricity in  $a, b, c$  and distribute it freely on the equipotential surface, this distribution can be substituted for the system  $a, b, c$  and at all points outside the surface will produce the same strength of field as that due to  $a, b, c$ . In this case  $a, b, c$  is called the *Electrical Image* of the freely electrified surface.

DEF. ELECTRICAL IMAGES. *An electrical image is a point or series of points on one side of an electrified surface, which if substituted for the electrified surface would produce on the other side of that surface the same electrical action as the actual electrification does produce.*

If we apply this to a single electrified particle we see that (its equipotential surfaces being spheres) we may substitute for the electrified particle an equal distribution over any spherical surface which has the given particle for centre, and the action of the electrified sphere at all external points will be identical with that of the electrified particle. This gives us an indirect proof of the proposition that the attraction of a freely electrified sphere on any external electricity is the same as if the whole electrification of the sphere were condensed at its centre.

We defer till next chapter the consideration of some problems in electrical images, a method due to Sir W. Thomson, and which has in his hands led to the resolution of many problems of the highest order of difficulty. (See papers on Electrostatics and Magnetism.)

74. Prop. X. To determine the law of density over a freely electrified surface.

We have already indicated (Prop. I. Cor. 2) the means by which this can be done, but in almost every particular case the analysis baffles us.

The only method practically useful is indirect and depends on the principle of electrical images. We draw a number of equipotential surfaces for systems of particles with different relative amounts of electricity. From such surfaces we select one which most nearly corresponds to the conductor in question. Calculating the force at each point on the surface and dividing by  $4\pi$ , we get the law of density at each point of the free electrification.

We can however lay down one general rule, that the electrical density of a free electrification is always greatest at places of greatest curvature. For it appears from the

Fig. 18.

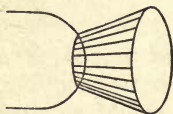


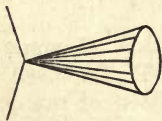
figure that if we take a tube of force, starting from a small area, the greater the curvature in the neighbourhood the more rapidly will the area of the tube increase. But since throughout a tube of force the product  $F\sigma$  is constant (Chap. II. Prop. VI.),

we see that if  $\sigma$  increases rapidly either  $F$  is very large near the surface or diminishes rapidly as we recede from it. Now we know the latter not to be the case, since as we recede the force tends to become equal at equal distances (Chap. II. Prop. XII.). Hence we conclude that near a place of great curvature  $F$  is very great, and since  $F = 4\pi\rho$  just outside the surface it follows that  $\rho$ , the density, is also very great.

Similarly at a point or an edge it follows that the density will be theoretically infinite.

In this case the tube of force starts from a zero base, and that  $F\sigma$  may be constant  $F$  must be infinite at the point or edge, or else  $F\sigma$  must vanish at all distances. As a matter of fact there

Fig. 19.



is no such thing in nature as a point or an edge, the parts we call such being in reality rounded off. Even if a point did exist we

know that the density could not be infinite, since the air would, under high tension, cease to be an insulator, and would conduct away the electricity. This does, in fact, explain the glow always seen in the dark at sharp points when electrified.

75. We have hitherto referred to electrical actions as taking place in air, and assuming that the effects might be represented by action at a distance have made no reference to the dielectric across which these actions take place. This was the universally accepted view on the subject till Faraday by a series of experiments established the theoretical result that all actions apparently at a distance are the outcome of actions taking place in the intervening dielectric, and also that the nature of the dielectric influences the amount of these actions.

To explain Faraday's Theory of Inductive Action we must conceive the air or other dielectric to consist of a number of conducting molecules, separated from each other by layers of insulating material. We may perhaps represent the medium as consisting of a number of small metallic shot bedded in and kept apart from each other by shellac. If now we conceive a positively electrified conductor surrounded by such a medium, the effect of the electrification is to separate the electricities in the layer next the body, each shot acquiring a positive and a negative pole, the negative pole being directed towards the conductor. This layer of shot produces an exactly similar electrical separation in the layer next to it, and so on through the whole dielectric, the poles of the consecutive molecules always being along the lines of force. The degree of electrical separation in each molecule depends on the amount of the original electrification, to which the whole amount separated over any equipotential surface is equal.

It is easily shown that the amount of electrical separation across any equipotential surface bounded by a given tube of force is measured by  $\pm \frac{1}{4\pi} F\sigma$ . For if the surface become conducting and  $Q$  be the quantity of electricity on the base of any tube of force originating in the conductor,  $-Q$  will be (Art. 63) separated inwards and  $+Q$  therefore outwards. But if  $\rho$  be the density of the electrification on the base of any tube of area  $\sigma$ ,  $Q = \rho\sigma = \frac{F\sigma}{4\pi}$  (Art. 62); and since the product  $F\sigma$  is constant throughout the tube,  $F$  and  $\sigma$  may be measured for any equipotential surface the tube cuts. Assuming the same separation to take place in the dielectric



as in the conducting surface its amount will be over any small area  $\sigma \pm \frac{F\sigma}{4\pi}$ .

We may express this by saying that the quantity separated per unit of area across any equipotential surface is  $\pm \frac{F}{4\pi}$ , an expression we have already found (Art. 62) for the density of a free electrification.

The medium is by this means put in a state of strain, the lines of strain being the lines of force. The medium when strained tends to return to the normal state by a discharge of electricity from molecule to molecule, and the greater or less facility with which this is effected constitutes better or worse conduction. A good conductor cannot withstand a very small strain, while a good insulator only yields to a very violent strain. All bodies in nature fall between the limits of a perfect conductor and a perfect insulator.

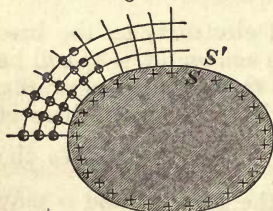
We proceed to consider the effect of changing the dielectric on the electrical actions of a system.

**76. Prop. XI.** In any given system charged with a given quantity of electricity, the effect of changing the dielectric is to alter the potential of all bodies in the system in a certain ratio.

Take the simplest case, that of a conductor immersed in a medium and freely electrified.

Supposing the medium to extend to an indefinite distance round the conductor, the whole effect of the system of electrified molecules composing the medium may be represented by a distribution of electricity over the inner surface of the dielectric (Prop. IX. Cor.).

Fig. 20.



Again, assuming the dielectric to be electrically homogeneous (isotropic), or to have no electric polarity, we see that a change in the dielectric cannot produce any change in the form of the system of equipotential surfaces.

The only effect therefore of changing the dielectric is to alter, in a certain ratio, the *effective* electrification at each

point. Thus if  $\rho$  be the density at any point on an electrified conductor, conceived apart from any medium, the effective density on that point, when immersed in one medium  $A$ , becomes  $\frac{\rho}{K}$ , and when in another medium  $B$ , it becomes  $\frac{\rho}{K'}$ , where  $K$  and  $K'$  are constants depending only on the media.

Again, since the potential at any point is  $\sum \frac{q}{r}$ , which is the same as  $\sum \frac{\rho\sigma}{r}$ , where  $\rho$  is the density on a small area  $\sigma$ , it is clear that the potential  $V$  when in medium  $A$  becomes  $\frac{V}{K}$  and when in medium  $B$ ,  $\frac{V}{K'}$ .

This proves the proposition for a conductor freely electrified in space, and the same method of proof can clearly be extended to any system of electrified bodies whatever, since in that case the whole system of equipotential surfaces must remain the same, and that can only occur when the electrification is everywhere altered in the same ratio.

77. If we have the same conductor immersed first in a medium  $A$  and then in a medium  $B$  and brought from zero up to the same potential  $V$ , the quantities of electricity are in the ratio  $K$  to  $K'$ . For in the medium  $A$  the effective quantity is  $\frac{Q}{K}$  and therefore  $\frac{Q}{K} = CV$  and  $Q = CKV$ . Similarly in the medium  $B$ ,  $Q' = CK'V$ . Hence as  $Q : Q' :: K : K'$ .

The ratio  $K$  to  $K'$  for the two media  $A$  and  $B$  is called the ratio of their *specific inductive capacities*. Since we know nothing of the behaviour of a conductor removed from any medium we can only compare different media. Our standard of reference is air, and its specific induction is taken as a unit and the capacities of all other media compared with it.

Faraday has shown experimentally that the specific inductive capacity of all gases whatever at all temperatures and pressures is the same, and it is this circumstance, combined

with its excellence as an insulator, which makes air so convenient as a standard. He also found that for all the solid and liquid dielectrics he experimented on the specific inductive capacity was greater than for air.

DEF. SPECIFIC INDUCTIVE CAPACITY of any dielectric is the ratio of the charge on a conductor immersed in it to the charge on the same conductor raised to the same potential in air.

In our future investigations we shall, unless the contrary is stated, assume all actions to take place in air, our formulæ then being identical with those proved for action at a distance, and in any case where the dielectric is different from air we shall simply have to multiply the capacity of each conductor by the specific inductive capacity of the dielectric in question.

78. Prop. XII. To calculate the energy exerted in charging any conductor.

By definition the potential is the work done in bringing a + unit of electricity from zero up to the given potential, and if  $Q$  units of electricity be brought up from potential zero to potential  $V$ , the energy exerted is  $QV$ . This however is only true on the supposition that the whole amount of electricity at potential  $V$  is so large that the addition of the quantity  $Q$  does not sensibly raise the potential. If, however,  $Q$  represent the whole charge we should infer that the energy would be  $\frac{1}{2} QV$ , since at the beginning the potential is at zero at the end at  $V$ , and consequently the average potential is  $\frac{1}{2} V$  and the whole energy exerted  $\frac{1}{2} QV$ .

We may show the same result by the graphical method (Art. 9, Fig. 1) representing quantities by abscissæ and potentials by ordinates. Since the rise in potential is in a constant proportion to rise in quantity the extremities of the ordinates are on a straight line. If we now suppose the charge made by successive small quantities and construct the corresponding parallelograms, it is clear that the area of each parallelogram represents the amount of energy expended in raising the quantity represented by its base to the potential represented by its height. Hence the whole energy is represented by the area of the triangle or  $\frac{1}{2} QV$ .



We give still another proof of an algebraical kind of this very important proposition.

Let the whole charge  $Q$  be communicated to a conductor of capacity  $C$  by  $n$  different charges each equal in amount to  $q$ , so that  $Q = nq$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \text{The potential of the first charge } q &= \frac{q}{C} \text{ and energy} = \frac{q^2}{C}, \\ \dots\dots\dots \text{second} \dots\dots\dots &= \frac{2q}{C} \dots\dots\dots = \frac{2q^2}{C}, \\ \dots\dots\dots \text{third} \dots\dots\dots &= \frac{3q}{C} \dots\dots\dots = \frac{3q^2}{C}, \\ &\text{and so on.} \\ \dots\dots\dots n^{\text{th}} \dots\dots\dots &= \frac{nq}{C} \dots\dots\dots = \frac{nq^2}{C}. \end{aligned}$$

Hence the whole energy exerted in charging the conductor

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{q^2}{C} + \frac{2q^2}{C} + \frac{3q^2}{C} + \dots + \frac{nq^2}{C} \\ &= \frac{q^2}{C} \cdot \frac{n(n+1)}{2} = \frac{(nq)^2}{C} \cdot \frac{1 + \frac{1}{n}}{2} = \frac{1}{2} \frac{Q^2}{C} \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} QV \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right). \end{aligned}$$

Now if the successive charges be made sufficiently small, and the number of them sufficiently great,  $\frac{1}{n}$  may be neglected, and we get as before for the whole energy expended in charging the conductor  $\frac{1}{2} QV$ .

The principle of the conservation of energy shows us that the energy which runs down in the discharge is equal to the energy which is exerted in the charge, or we may prove it independently by assuming the discharge to take place by a series of  $n$  discharges of quantity  $q$ .

The sum of the energy which runs down in the successive discharges will be

$$\frac{Qq}{C} + \frac{(Q-q)}{C} q + \frac{Q-2q}{C} q + \dots + \frac{Q-(n-1)q}{C} q$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= n \frac{Qq}{C} - \{1 + 2 + 3 + \dots + (n-1)\} \frac{q^2}{C} \\
&= \frac{Q^2}{C} - \frac{n(n-1)}{2} \cdot \frac{q^2}{C} \\
&= \frac{Q^2}{C} - \frac{Q^2}{2C} \left(1 - \frac{1}{n}\right) \\
&= \frac{Q^2}{2C} \left(1 + \frac{1}{n}\right).
\end{aligned}$$

As before, if the number of successive discharges be sufficiently great the whole energy will be

$$\frac{Q^2}{2C} = \frac{1}{2} QV.$$

79. If we have any system of conductors charged with given quantities of electricity, the energy expended in charging the whole system is the sum of the energies exerted in charging the separate conductors.

It might at first sight appear that the *order* in which the different conductors of a system are charged would affect the energy, since each charge alters not only the potential of the body in question but inductively that of all other bodies in the system. The conservation of energy shows however that the order of charge or discharge must be on the whole immaterial, as otherwise by continually charging a system in one order and discharging it in a different order there would be a gain of energy. The same principle shows us that if we charge a system of conductors, insulate them and move them about in any way relatively to each other, the whole work done against electrical forces is the excess of the energy after the movements have taken place over the energy of the system when first electrified. We shall illustrate the use of this principle hereafter.

80. **Prop. XIII.** To investigate the electrification of two conductors subject to each other's inductive influence.

We will call the conductors  $A_1$  and  $A_2$ . Let them be insulated and uncharged at first. Suppose now  $A_1$  charged with a unit of positive electricity, and let its potential be

called  $p_{11}$ , and let the potential of  $A_2$  by induction of  $A_1$  be  $p_{12}$ . We will call  $p_{11}$  the coefficient of potential of  $A_1$  on itself and  $p_{12}$  the coefficient of potential of  $A_1$  on  $A_2$ . If there be a charge  $Q_1$  on  $A_1$  the potential of  $A_1 = p_{11}Q_1$  and that of  $A_2 = p_{12}Q_1$ .

Next let  $A_2$  receive a charge of one unit of positive electricity and let its potential be  $p_{22}$  and let the potential of  $A_1$  by induction be  $p_{21}$ . Then if  $A_2$  have a charge  $Q_2$  the potential of  $A_2 = p_{22}Q_2$  and that of  $A_1 = p_{21}Q_2$ .

If the two conductors be then at potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  we have by superposition of electrifications (Art. 68),

$$V_1 = p_{11}Q_1 + p_{21}Q_2,$$

$$V_2 = p_{12}Q_1 + p_{22}Q_2,$$

which give the potentials in terms of the quantities of the several electrifications.

We can now solve these equations and obtain the charge of each conductor in terms of the potentials. We have by ordinary algebra

$$Q_1 = \frac{p_{22}}{p_{22} \cdot p_{11} - p_{12} \cdot p_{21}} \cdot V_1 + \frac{p_{21}}{p_{12} \cdot p_{21} - p_{22} \cdot p_{11}} \cdot V_2,$$

and

$$Q_2 = \frac{p_{12}}{p_{12} \cdot p_{21} - p_{22} \cdot p_{11}} \cdot V_1 + \frac{p_{11}}{p_{22} \cdot p_{11} - p_{12} \cdot p_{21}} \cdot V_2.$$

We will write these equations in the form

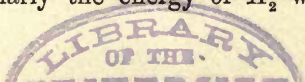
$$Q_1 = q_{11} \cdot V_1 + q_{21} \cdot V_2,$$

$$Q_2 = q_{12} \cdot V_1 + q_{22} \cdot V_2.$$

Here  $q_{11}$  is clearly the quantity of electricity which will bring  $A_1$  to unit potential when  $A_2$  is at zero, and may be defined as the coefficient of self-induction of  $A_1$  or (Art. 70) the capacity of  $A_1$ ,  $q_{22}$  being similarly the coefficient of self-induction or the capacity of  $A_2$ :  $q_{12}$  will be the charge induced on  $A_2$  kept at zero potential when  $A_1$  is at unit potential, and may be called the coefficient of induction of  $A_1$  on  $A_2$ ,  $q_{21}$  being similarly the coefficient of induction of  $A_2$  on  $A_1$ .

**81. Prop. XIV.** To find the energy of the electrification of the system of two conductors.

If we have  $A_1$  charged with a quantity  $Q_1$  and at potential  $V_1$  its energy is  $\frac{1}{2} Q_1 V_1$ . Similarly the energy of  $A_2$  with





charge  $Q_2$  and potential  $V_2$  is  $\frac{1}{2} Q_2 V_2$ . Hence the energy expressed in terms of the quantity of charge

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} Q_1 (p_{11} Q_1 + p_{21} Q_2) + \frac{1}{2} Q_2 (p_{12} Q_1 + p_{22} Q_2) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} p_{11} Q_1^2 + \frac{1}{2} (p_{21} + p_{12}) Q_1 Q_2 + \frac{1}{2} p_{22} Q_2^2. \end{aligned}$$

Similarly if expressed in terms of the potential the energy

$$= \frac{1}{2} q_{11} V_1^2 + \frac{1}{2} (q_{21} + q_{12}) V_1 V_2 + \frac{1}{2} q_{22} V_2^2.$$

**82. Prop. XV. To prove that  $p_{12} = p_{21}$  and  $q_{12} = q_{21}$ .**

The first of these easily follows by considering the energy added to the system by bringing up a small addition  $x_1$  to the charge of  $A_1$ .

Using the formula of preceding proposition the energy after the addition of  $x_1$  to the charge

$$= \frac{1}{2} p_{11} (Q_1 + x_1)^2 + \frac{1}{2} (p_{12} + p_{21}) (Q_1 + x_1) Q_2 + \frac{1}{2} p_{22} Q_2^2.$$

Expanding and neglecting  $x_1^2$  and subtracting the original energy we have the increment in energy

$$= \{p_{11} Q_1 + \frac{1}{2} (p_{12} + p_{21}) Q_2\} x_1.$$

But this must equal the work done in bringing  $x_1$  up to  $A_1$  at potential  $V_1$

$$\begin{aligned} &= V_1 x_1 \\ &= \{p_{11} Q_1 + p_{21} Q_2\} x_1. \end{aligned}$$

On comparing these identical expressions for the increase of energy we see

$$p_{21} = \frac{1}{2} (p_{12} + p_{21});$$

$$\therefore p_{21} = p_{12}.$$

And on comparing the values of  $q_{12}$  and  $q_{21}$  in terms of  $p$ 's it is at once seen that

$$q_{21} = q_{12}.$$

Interpreting these results we see that for any two conductors  $A_1, A_2$ : (1) the potential of  $A_1$  due to unit charge on  $A_2$  equals the potential of  $A_2$  due to unit charge in  $A_1$ : (2) the charge induced in  $A_2$  kept at zero by  $A_1$  at unit potential equals the charge induced in  $A_1$  kept at zero by  $A_2$  at unit potential.

These reciprocal theorems in electrification are due to Sir W. Thomson and Helmholtz.

Although we are unable without higher mathematical analysis to express the values of these coefficients except in the simplest cases, we can prove one or two properties as to their relative values.

**83. Prop. XVI.** To prove that  $p_{12}$  is positive but less than either  $p_{11}$  or  $p_{22}$ .

For let  $A_1$  be charged with a unit of electricity,  $A_2$  being uncharged. The potential of  $A_1$  is by definition  $p_{11}$  and that of  $A_2$  is  $p_{12}$ . But since lines of force proceed from  $A_1$  to all points of space some fall on  $A_2$ , and since along a line of force potential constantly decreases, the potential of  $A_2$  is less than that of  $A_1$  or  $p_{12} < p_{11}$ , and because lines of force proceed from  $A_2$  into space,  $p_{12}$  or the potential of  $A_2$  is positive. Similarly  $p_{21}$  (which equals  $p_{12}$ )  $< p_{22}$ .

**84. Prop. XVII.** To prove that  $q_{11}$  and  $q_{22}$  are positive but that  $q_{12}$  is always negative, and that numerically  $q_{12}$  is less than  $q_{11}$  or  $q_{22}$ .

Observing the values of  $q$ 's in terms of  $p$ 's in Prop. XIII. we see that the signs of  $q_{11}$ ,  $q_{22}$  are determined by the sign of  $p_{11}p_{22} - (p_{12})^2$ , while that of  $q_{12}$  is determined by that of  $(p_{12})^2 - p_{11}p_{22}$ ; and by last proposition the former of these is necessarily positive and the latter necessarily negative. This result might have been predicted from the general principle of induction.

It will also be noticed that  $q_{11}$  and  $q_{22}$  have for their numerators  $p_{22}$  and  $p_{11}$  respectively, while  $q_{12}$  has  $p_{12}$  for its numerator, the denominators being numerically the same throughout. Hence in virtue of the relation proved in last Article  $q_{12}$  is less numerically than  $q_{11}$  or  $q_{22}$ .

**COR.** If we assume  $q_{12} = -C$ ,  $q_{11} = C + C_1$  and  $q_{22} = C + C_2$ ,  $C$ ,  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  being all positive, the expression for the energy becomes

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{2} (C + C_1) V_1^2 - C V_1 V_2 + \frac{1}{2} (C + C_2) V_2^2 \\ & = \frac{1}{2} C_1 V_1^2 + \frac{1}{2} C_2 V_2^2 + \frac{1}{2} C (V_1 - V_2)^2. \end{aligned}$$

The method above adopted can clearly be extended to any system of conductors whatever. For this the student is referred to Prof. Clerk Maxwell's *Electricity and Magnetism*, Chap. III., Art. 85, &c.

**85. Prop. XVIII.** To investigate the electrification of a condenser consisting of two surfaces, one entirely surrounding the other, and brought to different potentials.

This is a particular case of the general problem of two conductors solved in the last proposition.

Suppose  $A_1$  entirely to surround  $A_2$  and apply the formulæ

$$Q_1 = q_{11} V_1 + q_{21} V_2,$$

$$Q_2 = q_{12} V_1 + q_{22} V_2.$$

The following are the interpretations and relations of the coefficients of induction in this case :

$q_{22}$  = charge on  $A_2$  at unit potential when  $A_1$  is at zero potential =  $C$ , which is called the capacity of the condenser.

$q_{12} = q_{21}$  = charge induced on  $A_1$  when  $A_2$  is at unit potential. This will (Art. 63) =  $-q_{22}$  or  $-C$  since all the lines of force from  $A_2$  intersect  $A_1$ .

$q_{11}$  = charge on  $A_1$  at unit potential when  $A_2$  is at zero potential. This would be equal to  $q_{22}$ , but for the induction from  $A_1$  outwards. This induction outwards will be equal to the capacity of  $A_1$  for a free charge. Hence

$$q_{11} = q_{22} + C' = C + C'.$$

Substituting

$$Q_1 = C (V_1 - V_2) + C' V_1,$$

$$Q_2 = -C (V_1 - V_2).$$

The bound charge is therefore  $C(V_1 - V_2)$  and the free charge  $C'V_1$ .



The energy of the electrification

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} Q_1 V_1 + \frac{1}{2} Q_2 V_2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2} C V_1^2 - C V_1 V_2 + C V_2^2 + \frac{1}{2} C' V_1^2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2} C (V_1 - V_2)^2 + \frac{1}{2} C' V_1^2. \end{aligned}$$

These two terms are respectively the energy of the bound and free charge.

To find the force between the two sheets of the condenser, we must first find the work done in making any small movement. During any movement  $V_1$ ,  $V_2$  and  $C'$  will be unaltered, if we suppose the surfaces kept at fixed potentials. The only variable will be  $C$  the capacity of the bound charge. Hence the work done in moving  $A_2$  inside  $A_1$  from a position in which the capacity is  $C$  to another in which it is  $C_1$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} (C - C_1) (V_1 - V_2)^2 \\ &= F \times x, \end{aligned}$$

if  $F$  be the force against which the movement is made and  $x$  the distance through which  $A_2$  is moved;

$$\therefore F = \frac{1}{2} \frac{C - C_1}{x} \cdot (V_1 - V_2)^2.$$

The term  $\frac{C - C_1}{x}$  depends purely on the geometry of the conductor, and hence for any given movement of the two sheets relatively to each other we see that the force helping or resisting the movement is proportional to the square of the difference of potential.

If the difference of potential be maintained at unity the resultant force of one sheet on the other resolved in any given direction is measured by one-half the rate of change of the capacity in making the movement.

## CHAPTER IV.

### PROBLEMS IN STATICAL ELECTRICITY.

86. We have in the preceding chapter given demonstrations of the most important theorems on which the science of Statical Electricity rests, and we now append a series of problems, many of which are of the greatest importance to the practical electrician, while others are introduced with a view of suggesting to the student methods by which other similar problems may be successfully attacked.

87. Prop. I. To find the potential at any point within a sphere freely electrified with a known quantity of electricity.

Let  $R$  be the radius of the sphere, and  $Q$  the quantity of electricity. Since the electrification is free, we may neglect all terms depending on the complementary distribution.

Since all parts of the electrification are at the same distance  $R$  from the centre, the potential  $\sum \frac{q}{r}$  becomes at the centre  $\frac{\sum q}{R} = \frac{Q}{R}$ . But the potential at the centre is the same as that throughout the sphere.

Hence if  $V$  be the potential at any point within the sphere  $V = \frac{Q}{R}$ .

To find the capacity of the sphere, we have only to remember that if  $V = 1$ ,  $Q = C$ ;

$$\therefore 1 = \frac{C}{R} \text{ or } C = R.$$

Hence the capacity is numerically equal to the radius.

We might therefore define unit capacity as the capacity of a sphere whose radius is one centimetre electrified freely to unit potential.

88. We now give a direct proof of the above proposition. Let  $APB$  be a spherical shell freely electrified with a charge whose density at any point is  $\rho$ .

Let  $O$  be any point inside the sphere, and  $AOB$  the diameter. We may conceive the sphere as generated by the revolution of a circle  $APB$  round the diameter  $AB$ .

If we take two points  $PQ$  very near each other on the circle, and draw perpendiculars  $PM$ ,  $QN$  to the diameter, it is clear that  $PQ$  by its revolution traces out an annulus, whose radius is  $PM$ , and breadth  $PQ$ , every point on which will be assumed equidistant from  $O$ .

Join  $OP$ ,  $OQ$ ,  $CP$ ; draw  $QS$  perpendicular to  $OP$ , and join  $PQ$ , producing it to cut  $AB$  produced in  $T$ . Then  $PT$  will be the tangent at  $P$ , and will be perpendicular to  $CP$ .

Area of annulus  $= 2\pi PQ \cdot PM$ ;

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore \text{potential of annulus} &= 2\pi\rho \cdot \frac{PM \cdot PQ}{OP} \\ &= 2\pi\rho \cdot PQ \sin POC = 2\pi\rho \cdot \frac{PS}{\cos QPO} \cdot \sin POC \\ &= 2\pi\rho \cdot PS \cdot \frac{\sin POC}{\sin OPC} = 2\pi\rho \cdot \frac{a}{f} PS, \end{aligned}$$

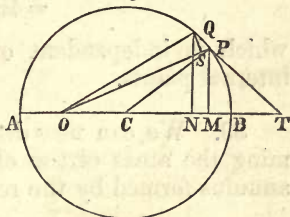
if  $a$  = radius of sphere, and  $f = OC$ .

Now since  $OQS$  is a right-angled triangle, whose vertical angle is exceedingly small, no appreciable error will be committed if we assume  $OQ = OS$ , and make  $PS = OP - OQ$ .

Hence the potential of the annulus

$$= 2\pi\rho \frac{a}{f} (OP - OQ).$$

Fig. 21.





If we add these successive differences for all the annuli of which we may suppose the sphere composed, we have for the potential of the whole shell

$$\begin{aligned} V &= 2\pi\rho \cdot \frac{a}{f} \cdot (OB - OA) \\ &= \frac{2\pi\rho a}{f} (\overline{a+f} - \overline{a-f}) \\ &= 4\pi\rho a, \end{aligned}$$

which is independent of  $f$ , and therefore constant for all internal points.

89. We can now deduce the area of the sphere by summing the areas of the elementary annuli. The area of the annulus formed by the revolution of  $PQ$

$$\begin{aligned} &= 2\pi PM \cdot PQ \\ &= 2\pi OP \cdot \sin POC \cdot PQ \\ &= 2\pi OP \cdot \sin POC \cdot \frac{PS}{\cos QPO} \\ &= 2\pi \frac{a}{f} OP (OP - OQ), \text{ by Art. 88.} \end{aligned}$$

We may assume without error  $2OP = OP + OQ$ ;

$$\therefore \text{area of annulus} = \pi \frac{a}{f} (OP^2 - OQ^2).$$

Adding up all the annuli, the whole area

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{\pi a}{f} (OB^2 - OA^2) \\ &= \frac{\pi a}{f} (\overline{a+f}^2 - \overline{a-f}^2) = 4\pi a^2. \end{aligned}$$

Hence if the electrical distribution have a uniform density  $\rho$ , the whole quantity

$$Q = 4\pi a^2 \rho;$$

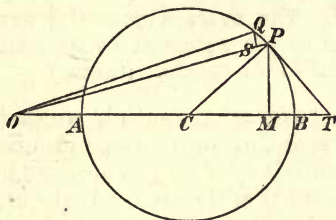
$$\therefore V = 4\pi a\rho = \frac{Q}{a},$$

which agrees with the former result.

90. Prop. II. To show that the potential of a uniformly electrified spherical shell at any point without it is the same as if the whole quantity were collected at its centre.

Making the same construction as before, remembering that  $O$  is now external, we have by Art. 88,

Fig. 22.



$$\begin{aligned} \text{potential of annulus} &= \frac{2\pi\rho PM \cdot PQ}{OP} \\ &= 2\pi\rho \cdot PQ \sin POC \\ &= 2\pi\rho \cdot \frac{PS}{\cos OPQ} \cdot \sin POC \\ &= 2\pi\rho PS \cdot \frac{\sin POC}{\sin OPC} = 2\pi\rho \frac{PC}{OC_1} \cdot PS \\ &= \frac{2\pi\rho a}{f} (OP - OQ). \end{aligned}$$

Summing up the successive differences, we have

$$\begin{aligned} \text{potential of sphere} &= \frac{2\pi\rho a}{f} (OB - OA) \\ &= \frac{2\pi\rho a}{f} (\overline{f+a} - \overline{f-a}) \\ &= \frac{4\pi\rho a^2}{f} = \frac{Q}{f}, \end{aligned}$$

remembering that  $Q = 4\pi a^2\rho$ .

Hence the potential of the shell, is the same as if the whole quantity were collected at its centre.

COR. 1. It follows that the attraction of a uniformly electrified spherical shell on any external electricity is the same as if the whole quantity on the sphere were collected at its centre. For since the potentials are the same on every external point, the rate of change of potential in any direction must also be the same, and this measures the electrical force, which is consequently the same as if the whole quantity of electricity were accumulated at the centre.

91. Prop. III. The average potential over any sphere in space is the same as the potential at its centre, supposing all electricity external to the sphere. (Gauss.)

By the term 'average potential,' we understand that the sphere's surface is cut up into a large number of equal areas; the average potentials over all the areas added, and the result divided by the number of the areas. If the areas are not equal, we must multiply each potential by the area over which it is calculated, and divide by the sum of all the areas. We adopt the latter method, and with our usual notation we define the average potential over the sphere by  $\frac{\sum V\sigma}{\sum \sigma}$ , where  $V$  is the potential at any point, and  $\sigma$  the elementary area over which  $V$  is taken. Consider one electrified particle and let its quantity of electricity be denoted by  $m$ .

Then, in Fig. 22, the potential over the annulus  $PQ$  whose area is  $2\pi PQ \cdot PM$ , due to a quantity  $m$  at the point  $O$ , may be taken as  $\frac{m}{OP}$ ;

$$\begin{aligned}\therefore V\sigma &= \frac{2\pi PM \cdot PQ \cdot m}{OP} \\ &= 2\pi m \cdot \frac{PM \cdot PQ}{OP}.\end{aligned}$$

And by last Article,

$2\pi m \cdot \frac{PM \cdot PQ}{OP}$  = potential at  $O$  of a distribution of density  $m$  over the annulus.



Hence summing over the whole sphere

$$\begin{aligned}\Sigma V\sigma &= 2\pi m\Sigma \frac{PM \cdot PQ}{OP} \\ &= \frac{4\pi a^2 m}{f} \text{ (Prop. II.),}\end{aligned}$$

and

$$\Sigma\sigma = 4\pi a^2;$$

$$\therefore \frac{\Sigma V\sigma}{\Sigma\sigma} = \frac{m}{f} = \text{potential at centre due to quantity } m \text{ at } O,$$

which proves the proposition as far as a single electrified particle is concerned. In the same way the proposition will be true for any system of electrified particles taken separately, and therefore when added together.

**92. Prop. IV.** The potential anywhere within an unelectrified conducting sphere is the same as the potential at its centre due to the inducing electrical system.

The potential at the centre is made up of the potential of the inducing system, and of the induced distribution on the sphere. But since the sphere's electrification is only induced, there must be equal amounts of positive and negative electricity equally distant from the centre. Hence the potential due to the induced charge is nil, and the only potential at the centre is that due to the inducing system. But by Art. 61, in every case the potential throughout the sphere is the same as at its centre.

**COR. 1.** If the sphere were first raised to a given potential, and then introduced into the electrical system, the potential of the sphere would be raised by the potential at its centre due to the electrical system.

**COR. 2.** It also follows that if a sphere be charged with a quantity  $Q$ , and placed near a system of external electrified particles, containing quantities  $m_1, m_2, \dots$  of electricity, and at distances  $f_1, f_2, \dots$  from the centre of the sphere, the potential will be given by

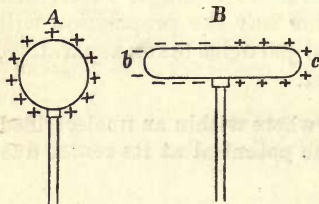
$$V = \frac{Q}{a} + \Sigma \frac{m}{f};$$

and supposing the sphere brought to potential  $V$ , the quantity of its electrification is given by

$$Q = a \cdot V - a \Sigma \frac{m}{f}.$$

COR. 3. This principle may be extended to any conductor, showing that the potential anywhere within the conductor is the potential of an equipotential surface, which cuts the conductor in the line of neutral electrification. Let  $A$  be the charged body, and  $B$  an unelectrified body near it. The

Fig. 23.



force due to  $B$ 's electrification at any point within it, is equal and opposite to the force due to that of  $A$ . Hence the equipotential surfaces due to  $B$ 's electrification and to  $A$ 's, coincide in position, but are not of the same absolute value. Again, considering  $B$ 's electrification

only, it is clear that in passing from any positively to any negatively electrified portion of  $B$ , we must pass through a point of zero potential. Hence the surface of zero potential passes through the line of neutral electrification.

At any point on this surface the whole potential is that due to  $A$ , and the potential everywhere within  $B$  is the potential of the equipotential surface which passes through the neutral line.

We see therefore that the potential of  $B$  is intermediate between the potentials at  $b$  and  $c$  due to  $A$ , and the function of the induced negative charge at  $b$  is to keep the potential down, and that of the positive charge at  $c$  to keep the potential up to the mean value.

93. Prop. V. To investigate the potential of a system consisting of a sphere and a concentric spherical shell insulated from it, both being charged with known quantities of electricity.

Let  $O$  be the common centre,  $A$  the sphere charged with a quantity  $Q$  of electricity,  $B$  the inner and  $C$  the outer surface of the spherical shell, which is charged with  $Q'$  units of electricity.

Now we have to consider not only the distribution of  $Q$  on  $A$ , and  $Q'$  on  $C$ , but also the charge induced on  $B$ , which will be, by Art. 64, equal and opposite to  $Q$  (i.e.  $= -Q$ ), the distribution complementary to this going to the outer surface  $C$  and making a quantity  $Q + Q'$  on  $C$ .

Then potential throughout  $A$  is same as potential at  $O$ , and

$$= \frac{Q}{OA} - \frac{Q}{OB} + \frac{Q + Q'}{OC}.$$

The potential just outside  $C$  is the same as if all the electricity were collected at  $O$  and  $\therefore = \frac{Q + Q'}{OC}$ .

Thus we see that if  $V_A$  be the potential within  $A$ , and  $V_C$  the potential at  $C$ ,

$$V_A - V_C = \frac{Q}{OA} - \frac{Q}{OB} = \frac{Q}{R} - \frac{Q}{R'}, \text{ suppose.}$$

Again, if  $V_A - V_C = 1$ ,  $Q = C$ ;

$$\therefore C = \frac{RR'}{R' - R}.$$

Thus we see that if  $R' - R$  be sufficiently diminished the capacity becomes enormously increased.

This is a simplest form of condenser (Art. 85), and the capacity we have just investigated is that of the bound charge. The capacity of free charge in outer coat is  $OC$  or  $R'$ .

**94. Prop. VI.** To find the capacity of a condenser consisting of two parallel plates electrified to given potentials.

Let  $A, B$  be the two plates, of which  $A$  is at potential  $V_1$ , and  $B$  at potential  $V_2$ .

Fig. 24.

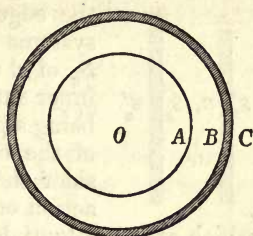
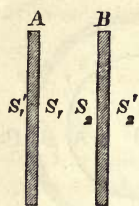




Fig. 25.



Neglecting a portion of the plates near the edge, we see that we have *three* electrical systems to consider, the outer surfaces  $S_1'$  and  $S_2'$  of  $A$  and  $B$  being freely electrified, while the inner surfaces act on each other; these systems being screened from each other by the substance of the conducting plates. We at present consider the bound charge only, produced by the action on each other of the surfaces  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ , which are at potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ .

Neglecting a portion round the edge, the lines of force which cut both surfaces at right angles are a system of parallel lines: the tubes of force formed by them are cylinders: and in virtue of the relation  $F\sigma = \text{constant}$ , and  $\sigma = \text{a constant}$ ,  $F$  must be constant everywhere between  $A$  and  $B$ .

Again, the potential between  $A$  and  $B$  changes from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$ .

Hence the rate of change of potential  $= \frac{V_1 - V_2}{t}$ , where  $t$  is the distance between  $S_1$  and  $S_2$ .

Hence the strength of field at any point between these surfaces

$$= \frac{V_1 - V_2}{t}. \quad (\text{Art. 33.})$$

Again, if  $\rho$  be the density at any point on an electrified surface, the strength of field just outside it  $= \frac{1}{2}\pi\rho$ ;

*two surfaces with densities  $\frac{1}{2}\rho$  &  $\frac{1}{2}\rho$  since there are*

$$\therefore \frac{V_1 - V_2}{t} = 4\pi\rho,$$

$$\text{or } \rho = \frac{V_1 - V_2}{4\pi t};$$

and if  $S$  be the area of the surface,  $Q = \rho S$ ;

$$\therefore Q = \frac{(V_1 - V_2) S}{4\pi t}.$$

But if

$$V_1 - V_2 = 1, \quad Q = C;$$

$$\therefore C = \frac{S}{4\pi t}.$$

Again, since tubes of force pass from  $S_1$  to  $S_2$  there must be equal quantities of electricity, of opposite signs, on the two surfaces.

$$\text{Hence the quantity on } B = -Q = -\frac{(V_1 - V_2) S}{4\pi t}.$$

If the dielectric between  $S_1$  and  $S_2$  be not air but glass, or shellac, a substance whose inductive capacity is represented by  $K$ ,

$$C = \frac{KS}{4\pi t} = \frac{S}{4\pi \frac{t}{K}} = \frac{S}{4\pi t'}, \quad (\text{Art. 77,})$$

where  $t' = \frac{t}{K}$  = thickness 'reduced to air.'

To complete the investigation we ought to find the amount of the free charge on the two surfaces  $S_1'$  and  $S_2'$ ; this can only be done in a few particular cases. If however their capacities be  $C_1$  and  $C_2$ , the quantities of the free charges will be  $C_1 V_1$  and  $C_2 V_2$  respectively.

The same theory can be applied to every form of condenser, provided the thickness be small and the two surfaces everywhere parallel.

In the common form of Leyden jar, where the outer coat is connected with the earth, and the inner coat is nearly a closed surface, the free charge is only the charge of the knob and wire, which project from the inner coat and are used for charging it.

**95. Prop. VII.** To find the attraction between the opposite plates of the condenser in the last Article.

Let  $A$  be a moveable and  $B$  a fixed plate.

Then if  $\rho$  be the density at any point on  $A$ ,

$$\frac{V_1 - V_2}{t} = 4\pi\rho;$$

and since the density on  $B$  is  $-\rho$ , the force produced by  $B$  near an element of  $A$  is  $2\pi\rho$ . (Art. 36.)

If  $S$  be the area of  $A$ , and the force on  $A$  be denoted by  $F$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} F &= 2\pi\rho \times \rho S = 2\pi\rho^2 S \\ &= 2\pi S \left( \frac{V_1 - V_2}{4\pi t} \right)^2 = \frac{S}{8\pi t^2} (V_1 - V_2)^2. \end{aligned}$$

COR. The difference of potential deduced from an observed force is given by

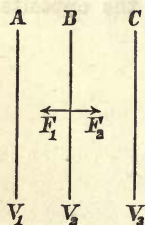
$$V_1 - V_2 = t \sqrt{\frac{8\pi F}{S}},$$

the formula employed in absolute and attracted disc-electrometers.

NOTE. We have already (Art. 85) shown that the force between the two plates of any condenser per unit difference of potential is half the rate of change of capacity. It can easily be seen that  $\frac{S}{8\pi t^2}$  is half the rate of change of the capacity  $\left( \frac{S}{4\pi t} \right)$ , as  $t$  the distance is varied.

**96. Prop. VIII.** Two fixed plates are kept at potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_3$  and a third moveable plate kept at potential  $V_2$  is placed symmetrically between them, to find the resultant force on the middle plate.

Fig. 26.



Supposing  $V_2$  to be greater than  $V_1$  and  $V_3$ , and  $V_1 > V_3$ .

By the last proposition for the attraction of  $A$  on  $B$ ,

$$F_1 = \frac{S}{8\pi t^2} (V_2 - V_1)^2, \text{ where } S = \text{area of } B:$$

also the force exerted by  $C$  on  $B$ ,

$$F_2 = \frac{S}{8\pi t^2} (V_2 - V_3)^2.$$



Hence resultant force towards  $C$ , the plate of lower potential,

$$\begin{aligned} &= F_2 - F_1 = \frac{S}{8\pi t^2} \{ (V_2 - V_3)^2 - (V_2 - V_1)^2 \} \\ &= \frac{S}{4\pi t^2} \left( V_2 - \frac{V_1 + V_3}{2} \right) (V_1 - V_3). \end{aligned}$$

The reasoning of Art. 85 proves that if  $A, C$  be equal and symmetrically placed with regard to  $B$ , a similar formula can be employed. For moving  $B$  to one side or the other of the position of perfect symmetry the rates of change of capacity of the systems  $A, B$ , and  $B, C$  will be equal but of opposite sign. If this rate of variation of capacity be denoted by  $\kappa$ ,  $F_1 = \kappa (V_2 - V_1)^2$ ,  $F_2 = \kappa (V_2 - V_3)^2$ , and hence

$$\begin{aligned} \text{the resultant force} &= 2\kappa (V_1 - V_2) \left( V_3 - \frac{V_1 + V_2}{2} \right) \\ &= 2\kappa V_3 (V_1 - V_2) \end{aligned}$$

if the potential of  $V_3$  be very high compared with  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ . The conditions of this problem are satisfied by the quadrant electrometer in which the needle  $B$  hangs symmetrically between  $A$  and  $C$  which are in the shape of two hollow quadrants of circle separated by a narrow air space.

**97. Prop. IX.** To calculate the energy of the discharge of a Leyden jar or condenser.

This might be written down from the expression for the energy of a condenser (Art. 85). We give now a separate investigation.

Referring to Prop. VI. we see that we have a quantity  $\frac{(V_1 - V_2)S}{4\pi t}$  at potential  $V_1$ , and a quantity  $-\frac{(V_1 - V_2)S}{4\pi t}$  at potential  $V_2$ . Hence (Art. 78) the whole energy of the bound charge

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{(V_1 - V_2)S}{4\pi t} V_1 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{(V_1 - V_2)S}{4\pi t} V_2 \\ &= \frac{1}{2} \frac{(V_1 - V_2)^2 S}{4\pi t} = \frac{1}{2} Q (V_1 - V_2). \end{aligned}$$

To this must be added the energy of the free charge which consists of two coats of capacities  $C_1, C_2$  suppose, at potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ . The energy therefore is  $\frac{1}{2} C_1 V_1^2 + \frac{1}{2} C_2 V_2^2$ .

This formula also supplies us with the heating power of the discharge, since when work is done in no other form by an electrical discharge its energy is converted into heat. To give the result in absolute thermal units we must divide by Joule's mechanical equivalent of heat.

98. The whole energy expressed in the above formula can never be obtained in practice when the dielectric is different from air, owing to apparent absorption by the dielectric of part of the charge. Although this portion of the charge can be regained as the residual charge it is obvious there will be a loss of energy when the discharge takes place in two portions instead of all at once. In fact, if  $V$  be the potential and  $Q$  the quantity of the first discharge, and  $v$  the potential and  $q$  the quantity of the residual discharge, the energy obtained on the double discharge  $= \frac{1}{2} (VQ + vq)$ , while the whole energy is  $\frac{1}{2} (V + v) (Q + q)$ .

99. Prop. X. A Leyden jar having capacity for bound charge  $C$  has an inner coat whose free capacity is  $C_1$  and an outer coat whose free capacity is  $C_2$ . The jar is charged to potential  $V$  and insulated and the knob is then connected with the ground. To find the potential of the outer coat and the charge of the jar.

Let the quantity of electricity on inner coat

$$= Q_1 = (C + C_1) V,$$

and the quantity on outer coat  $= Q_2 = -CV$ .

When the inner coat is connected with the ground the charge of the outer coat is divided between bound and free charge in the ratio  $C : C_2$ .

$\therefore$  Bound charge of outer coat

$$= \frac{C}{C + C_2} Q_2 = - \frac{C^2}{(C + C_1)(C + C_2)} Q_1,$$

Free charge of outer coat  $= \frac{C_2}{C + C_2} Q_2$ ;

$$\therefore \text{Potential of outer coat} = \frac{Q_2}{C + C_2} = -\frac{CV}{C + C_2}.$$

Also the amount of electricity on inner coat

$$= \frac{C^2}{(C + C_1)(C + C_2)} Q_1;$$

$$\therefore \text{Loss} = \left\{ 1 - \frac{C^2}{(C + C_1)(C + C_2)} \right\} Q_1.$$

100. Prop. XI. A Leyden jar is charged and insulated. Successive contacts are made with the inner and outer coats. Find the amount of electricity removed by  $n$  contacts with inner or outer coat.

Using the notation of the preceding Article, and writing  $\frac{C}{C + C_1} = m$  and  $\frac{C}{C + C_2} = m'$ , we see that when the outer coat is to earth, the charge on inner coat is divided in the ratio  $m : 1 - m$  between bound and free charge. Also when the knob is to earth the charge on outer coat is divided in the ratio  $m' : 1 - m'$ . We see therefore

*At first contact with knob:*

$$\text{Free charge on outer coat} = (1 - m') Q_2,$$

$$\text{Bound charge} \dots \dots \dots = m' Q_2 = -mm' Q_1.$$

*At first contact with outer coat:*

$$\text{Free charge on inner coat} = (1 - m) mm' Q_1,$$

$$\text{Bound charge} \dots \dots \dots = m^2 m' Q_1 = -mm' Q_2.$$

*At second contact with knob:*

$$\text{Free charge on outer coat} = (1 - m') mm' Q_2,$$

$$\text{Bound} \dots \dots \dots mm'^2 Q_1 = -m^2 m'^2 Q_2.$$

By similar reasoning *after  $n$  contacts with knob:*

$$\text{Free charge on outer coat} = (1 - m') m^{n-1} m'^{n-1} Q_2,$$

$$\text{Bound} \dots \dots \dots = m^{n-1} m'^n Q_2 = -m^n m'^n Q_1.$$

Hence the amount removed by  $n$  contacts with knob

$$= Q_1 (1 - m^n m'^n),$$

and quantity removed by  $n$  contacts with outer coat

$$= Q_2 (1 - m^n m'^n).$$



But generally  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  are very small compared with  $C$ , and therefore  $m, m'$  are fractions very near unity. Hence we see that a large fraction of the charge remains after numerous contacts, and it would require an infinite number of contacts to discharge the jar.

**101. Prop. XII.** Two Leyden jars are charged to different potentials and afterwards have their knobs brought into contact, the outer coats being kept in connection with the earth. To find the potential of each jar after contact.

Let  $C_1, C_2$  be the capacities, and  $V_1, V_2$  the potentials of the jars, and let  $V$  be their common potential after contact. Then since the whole amount on the inner coats is unaltered

$$(C_1 + C_2) V = C_1 V_1 + C_2 V_2;$$

$$\therefore V = \frac{C_1 V_1 + C_2 V_2}{C_1 + C_2},$$

an equation for  $V$ .

**COR.** It follows that there will always be a loss of energy when two jars at different potentials are united.

For energy before contact  $= \frac{1}{2} (C_1 V_1^2 + C_2 V_2^2),$

and energy after contact  $= \frac{1}{2} (C_1 + C_2) \left( \frac{C_1 V_1 + C_2 V_2}{C_1 + C_2} \right)^2.$

Now  $(C_1 V_1^2 + C_2 V_2^2) (C_1 + C_2) > \text{or} < (C_1 V_1 + C_2 V_2)^2,$

as  $C_1 C_2 (V_1^2 + V_2^2) > \text{or} < 2 C_1 C_2 V_1 V_2,$

or as  $(V_1 - V_2)^2 > \text{or} < 0.$

The left-hand side is obviously the greater, and hence the sum of the energies of the separate jars is greater than that of the two combined.

**102.** It was by a particular experimental application of the above that Faraday determined the specific inductive capacity of different substances. He constructed two exactly similar Leyden jars, the coatings of which were so arranged that the dielectric could be changed at pleasure. One of the jars had air for dielectric, and the other the substance to be experimented upon.

Let now  $K$  be the unknown specific inductive capacity; then if  $C$  be the capacity of the jar with air,  $CK$  is the capacity with other substance as dielectric.

Let now the jar with air be raised to potential  $V$ . On dividing the charge with the other jar, which is uncharged, the potential  $V'$  evidently becomes

$$V' = \frac{CV}{C(1+K)} = \frac{V}{1+K};$$

$$\therefore V'(1+K) = V,$$

or

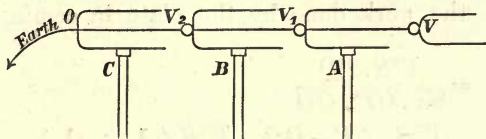
$$K = \frac{V - V'}{V'}.$$

Now  $V$  and  $V'$  are determined by experiment, after the operations indicated, and the value of  $K$  for the substance in question becomes known.

**103. Prop. XIII.** To show that the whole charge in a battery of similar jars charged by cascade only equals the charge of a single jar.

Let  $A, B, C$  be such a series of jars of which the first is brought up to potential  $V$ , and the last is to earth.

Fig. 27.



Let the potential of the knob of  $B$  and of the outer coating of  $A$  be  $V_1$ .

Let the potential of the knob of  $C$  and of the outer coating of  $B$  be  $V_2$ .

And let  $C$  be the capacity of each jar.

Then the *equal* quantities in the three jars are

$$C(V - V_1), C(V_1 - V_2), CV_2.$$

Hence the whole charge in the battery

$$= C(V - V_1) + C(V_1 - V_2) + CV_2$$

$$= CV$$

= charge of single jar charged alone to the same potential.

The same method applies to any number of jars.

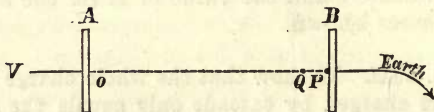
104. Prop. XIV. To find the work done by a conducting plate communicating with the earth which is allowed to move up parallel to another equal plate which is kept at constant potential.

The principle of Art. 78 might here be employed, since it is clear the work done is stored up in the form of electrical energy, and the energy obtained on discharging the condenser is the equivalent of the work so stored up.

In this case we give an independent investigation.

Let  $A$  be the plate kept at constant potential, and  $B$  that connected with the earth.

Fig. 28.



By Prop. VII. the force on  $B = \frac{V^2 S}{8\pi OP^2}$ .

The average force through the element  $PQ$  is  $\frac{V^2 S}{8\pi \cdot OP \cdot OQ}$ .

Hence the work done by the plate in coming up from  $P$  to  $Q$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{V^2 S \cdot PQ}{8\pi \cdot OP \cdot OQ} \\ &= \frac{V^2 S}{8\pi} \cdot \frac{OP - OQ}{OP \cdot OQ} = \frac{V^2 S}{8\pi} \left( \frac{1}{OQ} - \frac{1}{OP} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Adding up the work done on successive elements of the path we see that if  $t$  be the ultimate distance,

$$\text{whole work} = \frac{V^2 S}{8\pi} \cdot \frac{1}{t} = \frac{1}{2} QV,$$

as might have been anticipated.

105. We now give an example in which the work done is deduced from the change in energy of the system.

Before proceeding to the particular problem it may be well to point out that an electrified body moving through space under electrical forces has no kinetic energy in virtue of its movement, since kinetic energy is proportional to the mass moved, and the electricity has itself no mass. When



work is done on an electrical system, though none of it is converted into kinetic energy, the potential energy of the electrical system is increased by an amount equal to the work done, owing to a redistribution of the electricity in the system.

**Prop. XV.** Two plates are placed parallel to each other, charged as a condenser, insulated, and separated to an infinite distance. To find the work done in the removal.

Let  $C$  be the capacity of the bound charge, and  $C'$  the capacity of free charge in condenser. The free capacity varies with every new position of the plates; we shall however assume here that when both sides of the plates are electrified freely the capacity of the free charge becomes doubled, i.e. when the plates are entirely removed from each other's influence the capacity of each becomes  $2C'$ .

This assumption would be correct supposing the two plates to begin with were indefinitely near together, since in that case their external surfaces would be electrified as a single plate; but after separation they would be electrified as two separate plates, each of the same size as the former. We can therefore only assume the result as more than approximately true in practice when the distance of the plates is very small.

After charging, the amount on the positive plate is

$(C + C')V,$   
and its energy of discharge is  $\frac{1}{2}V^2(C + C').$

The quantity on the negative plate is

$-CV,$

and its potential zero.

Hence the energy of the whole system

$$= \frac{1}{2}V^2(C + C').$$

After removal the quantity on each plate is unaltered, but the capacity, as assumed above, is  $2C'$ .

Hence potential of positive plate  $= \frac{C + C'}{2C'}V,$

and the energy of its discharge  $= \frac{(C + C')^2V^2}{4C'};$

and the energy of negative plate  $= \frac{C^2V^2}{4C'}.$

Hence the gain of energy

$$= \frac{(C + C')^2 V^2 + C^2 V^2}{4C'} - \frac{(C + C') V^2}{2}$$

$$= \frac{V^2}{4C'} \{(C + C')^2 + C^2 - 2C'(C + C')\}$$

$$= \frac{V^2}{4C'} (2C^2 - C'^2)$$

= work done in separation of plates.

106. The next two propositions will be found useful in considering some cases of induced electricity.

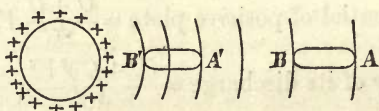
DEF. A SYSTEM OF EQUIPOTENTIAL SURFACES *denotes a system of surfaces such that the difference of potential between any two consecutive surfaces of the system is constant.*

107. Prop. XVI. In a system of equipotential surfaces the distance of consecutive surfaces increases as the potential diminishes.

Let  $d$  be the distance of two consecutive surfaces measured along a line of force, and  $F$  the *average* value of the force in direction of a line of force. Then between each successive pair of surfaces  $Fd$  is constant, and it is clear that as  $F$  diminishes  $d$  increases; or the distance of consecutive surfaces grows greater as the force grows less. Now it is clear that force and potential increase or diminish together as we draw nearer to or recede further from attracting matter, and the distance of consecutive surfaces consequently increases as the potential diminishes.

COR. There will be an induced current in any conductor moving near an electrified system. For draw any system of equipotential surfaces, and let a conductor move from the position  $AB$  to  $A'B'$ .

Fig. 29.



It is clear that the difference of potential between  $A$  and  $B$  is one unit, while that between  $A'$ ,  $B'$  is two units. Hence

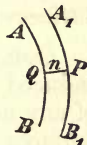
as the body moves into regions of greater potential, the difference of potential of its ends constantly increases, and to equalize this increasing inequality, a flow of electricity follows in the direction for + electricity from  $B$  to  $A$ , as long as the movement across equipotential surfaces lasts.

**108. Prop. XVII.** To calculate the rate of motion of any point on an equipotential surface of given value as the electrification of the system proceeds.

Let  $AB$  be an equipotential surface of value  $V$  when the charge of the system is  $M$ , and let  $A'B'$  be the equipotential surface of same value when the system has received a small increase  $q$ .

If  $m$  be an element of the electrification distant  $r$  from  $Q$ , the potential at the point  $Q$

$$= \sum \frac{m}{r} = V.$$



If now the charge  $M$  receive a small increment  $q$ , the density at each point alters in ratio  $\frac{q}{M}$ . Hence

the potential at  $Q$  rises by  $\frac{q}{M} V$ .

But the potential at  $P$  is now  $V$ .

Hence the work done on a + unit carried from  $P$  to  $Q$

$$= \frac{q}{M} V,$$

and this also equals  $Fn$ , where  $F$  is the resultant force, and  $n$  the length  $PQ$ ;

$$\therefore Fn = \frac{q}{M} V,$$

$$\text{or } n = \frac{V}{MF} q.$$

Hence the rate of motion of the surface at  $P$  varies jointly as the potential and the rate of electrification, and varies inversely jointly as the whole charge and the force at the point.



COR. 1. Since  $V$  is represented by  $\sum \frac{q}{r}$ , and  $F$  by  $\sum \frac{q}{r^2} \cos \phi$ , where  $\phi$  is the angle between the normal to the surface and  $r$ , it is clear that  $\frac{V}{r}$  or

$$\frac{\sum \frac{q}{r}}{\sum \frac{q}{r^2} \cos \phi}$$

will on the whole increase as  $r$  on the whole increases, i.e. as  $V$  diminishes. Hence, on the whole, the lower equipotential surfaces move during electrification more rapidly than the surfaces at which the potential has a higher value.

COR. 2. It follows from the last Cor. that there will be an induced current in a conductor during the electrification of any neighbouring conductor. For in Fig. 29 the potential surfaces at  $A$  are moving more rapidly than those at  $B$ . Hence the difference of potential at  $A$  and  $B$  is constantly increasing, or  $B$ 's potential relatively to  $A$  constantly rising, which determines a flow of electricity from  $B$  to  $A$ .

109. In the next few Articles we give the investigation of two cases of electrification, the first that of a thin circular plate, the second that of a very thin and long cylinder. We may regard both these cases as the limiting form of a spheroid, which in the first case becomes extremely oblate, and in the second case extremely prolate. We require therefore the following preliminary proposition.

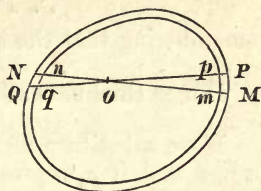
**Prop. XVIII.** To show that the attraction of a homogeneous shell bounded by two similar and similarly situated spheroids of an internal point vanishes.

Let  $O$  be the internal point, and let any cone of small vertical angle cut off from the bounding surfaces the elements  $Pm$  and  $Nq$ .

Since any section of the shell consists of two similar ellipses, the same diameter will bisect  $PQ$  and  $pq$ ;  $\therefore Pp = Qq$ , and similarly  $Mm = Nn$ .

Hence the two small frusta  $Pm$   $Qn$  are of the same thickness, and since the vertical angle is small, their masses are proportional to  $OP^2$  and  $OQ^2$ , and their attractions on  $O$  are inversely in this ratio, and are therefore equal and in opposite directions. The same is true for each pair of small elements similarly described, and the whole shell consequently exerts no attraction on  $O$ .

Fig. 31.



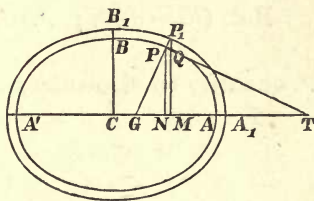
This proof is derived from Todhunter's *Analytical Statics*.

**110. Prop. XIX.** To find the law of density on a freely electrified spheroid.

By the last proposition the law of density is the same as the law of thickness of a very thin material shell bounded by two similar and similarly situated spheroids.

Let  $AA'$  be the major axis of generating ellipse, and  $PP_1$  be the thickness of the shell at the point  $P$ , then  $PP_1$  produced is the normal to the ellipse at  $P$ . Draw  $PN$ ,  $P_1Q$  perpendicular to  $AA'$ . Join  $PQ$ , and produce it to  $T$ , then  $PQT$  is the tangent to the ellipse at  $P$ , and  $P_1, Q$  are corresponding points on the two similar ellipses.

Fig. 32.



Then we have

$$PP_1 = P_1Q \cos PP_1Q = P_1Q \cos GPN = P_1Q \cdot \frac{PN}{PG}.$$

$$\text{Again} \quad P_1M^2 = \frac{b'^2}{a'^2} (a'^2 - CM^2),$$

where  $a', b'$  = the semi-major and minor axes of outer ellipse,

$$\text{and} \quad QM^2 = \frac{b^2}{a^2} (a^2 - CM^2).$$

$$\text{On subtracting, since} \quad \frac{b^2}{a^2} = \frac{b'^2}{a'^2},$$

$$P_1M^2 - QM^2 = \frac{b^2}{a^2} (a'^2 - a^2) = b'^2 - b^2;$$

$$\therefore P_1 Q (P_1 M + QM) = (b' + b)(b' - b);$$

$$\therefore PN \cdot P_1 Q = b(b' - b),$$

remembering that the shell is indefinitely thin.

$$\text{Hence thickness at } P = \frac{b(b' - b)}{PG}.$$

If we substitute for the material shell an electrical distribution and if  $\rho_0$  represent the density at  $B$  the extremity of minor axis,

$$\text{density at } P = \frac{b\rho_0}{PG} = \frac{a\rho_0}{\sqrt{a^2 - e^2 x^2}},$$

where  $x = CM$ , and  $e = \text{eccentricity of ellipse}$ .

To find the whole quantity of the electrification, the quantity on an element formed by revolution of  $PQ$  round the minor axis

$$= 2\pi CN \cdot PQ \cdot \frac{b\rho_0}{PG} = 2\pi b\rho_0 \cdot \frac{CN \cdot PQ}{PG}.$$

$$\text{But } CG = e^2 CN; \therefore CN = \frac{NG}{1 - e^2};$$

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore \text{quantity on elementary annulus} &= \frac{2\pi b\rho_0}{1 - e^2} \cdot \frac{NG \cdot PQ}{PG} \\ &= \frac{2\pi b\rho_0}{1 - e^2} \cdot PQ \sin GPN \\ &= \frac{2\pi b\rho_0}{1 - e^2} (PN - QM), \end{aligned}$$

adding the successive values of this difference,

$$\text{the whole amount of electricity} = \frac{2\pi b\rho_0 \cdot 2b}{1 - e^2} = 4\pi a^2 \rho_0.$$

**111. Prop. XX.** To find the capacity of a freely electrified thin circular plate.

To deduce the electrification of a circular plate, we notice that a thin circular plate is the limiting form of an oblate spheroid whose minor axis is indefinitely short, while the major axis is finite and equal to  $a$ .

In virtue of the relation  $b^2 = a^2(1 - e^2)$ , we see that in this case we must make  $e = 1$ .



Hence for the density at any point in terms of the density  $\rho_0$  at the centre, we have

$$\frac{a\rho_0}{\sqrt{a^2 - x^2}} = \rho,$$

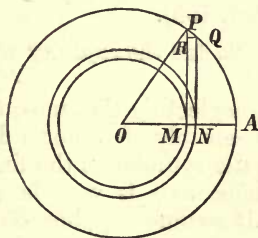
where  $a$  = radius, and  $x$  = distance of point from the centre.

Also the whole quantity is  $4\pi a^2 \rho_0$ , which shows that the average density is twice the density at the centre.

112. To calculate the potential of a thin circular plate freely electrified, we have only to calculate the potential at the centre of a distribution whose law is given above.

Conceive the plate cut up into a very large number of

Fig. 33.



narrow annuli, and let  $OA$  cut one in  $M, N$ . Draw  $MP, NQ$  perpendicular to  $OA$ , and  $QR$  perpendicular to  $PM$ , and join  $OP$ .

Then the potential at  $O$  of the ring  $MN$

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{2\pi OM \cdot MN}{OM} \cdot \frac{a\rho_0}{\sqrt{OP^2 - OM^2}} = 2\pi a\rho_0 \cdot \frac{MN}{PM} \\ &= 2\pi a\rho_0 \cdot \frac{PQ}{a} = 2\pi a\rho_0 \cdot \angle POQ, \end{aligned}$$

since the triangles  $PRQ, OPM$  are similar and  $\frac{PQ}{a}$  is the circular measure of the angle  $POQ$ .

Hence adding all the small angles corresponding to successive annuli, we have clearly

$$\text{Potential} = 2\pi a\rho_0 \cdot \frac{\pi}{2} = \pi^2 a\rho_0.$$

But we have only yet considered one surface of the plate which will be electrified on both surfaces.

Hence Potential of Plate  $= 2\pi^2 a \rho_0$ ,

$$\text{or } V = \frac{\pi}{2a} \cdot Q,$$

when  $V = 1$ ,  $Q = C$ ,

$$\therefore C = \frac{2a}{\pi}.$$

Hence capacity of plate : capacity of sphere of same radius  
 $:: 2 : \pi$ .

If however the plate forms one conductor of a condenser, the capacity will only be  $\frac{a}{\pi}$ , since the free charge exists on one side only (see Art. 105).

**113. Prop. XXI. To find the capacity of a very long and thin cylinder.**

It is clear that, neglecting the ends, the electrification of the cylinder will be sensibly of uniform density. We might see this by viewing the cylinder as the limit of a very prolate spheroid, whose major axis is very large compared to its minor axis. We shall assume the potential everywhere within the cylinder the same as at the middle point of its axis.

Let  $O$  be the middle of the axis, and  $a$  the radius of the cylinder. Taking an element  $PQ$  round the cylinder, the quantity of electricity on its surface is

$$2\pi a PQ \cdot \rho,$$

and the potential at  $O$  of this element

$$= \frac{2\pi a \rho PQ}{OQ}.$$

Draw  $OC$  perpendicular to the surface of the cylinder, and  $PS$  perpendicular to  $OQ$ . Then  $QSP$  and  $QCO$  are similar triangles.

Hence

$$\begin{aligned} QP : QS &:: QO : CQ; \\ \therefore OQ \cdot QS &= CQ \cdot PQ; \\ \therefore \frac{PQ}{OQ} &= \frac{QS}{CQ} = \frac{PQ + QS}{OQ + CQ}. \end{aligned}$$

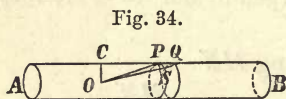


Fig. 34.

Now since when  $x$  is a very small fraction,

$$\log (1-x)=-x,$$

we shall commit no appreciable error in putting

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{PQ}{OQ} &= -\log \left(1 - \frac{PQ + QS}{OQ + CQ}\right) \\ &= -\log \frac{OP + CP}{OQ + CQ} \\ &= \log (OQ + CQ) - \log (OP + CP),\end{aligned}$$

which is a form adapted to our method of summation.

The potential of the annulus will now

$$= 2\pi a\rho \{\log (OQ + CQ) - \log (OP + CP)\},$$

adding all the elementary differences we have for the potential at  $O$ ,

$$4\pi a\rho \{\log (OB + BC) - \log OC\},$$

and if  $l$  be the length of the cylinder, and  $a$  its radius,  $l$  being assumed great compared to  $a$ , this reduces to

$$4\pi a\rho \log \frac{l}{a} = V \text{ suppose,}$$

and if  $Q$  be the quantity of electricity,  $Q = 2\pi a\rho . l$ ;

$$\therefore V = Q . \frac{2 \log \frac{l}{a}}{l}.$$

If  $V = 1$ ,  $Q = C$ , the capacity;

$$\therefore C = \frac{l}{2 \log \frac{l}{a}}.$$

COR. 1. If  $l$  be very large compared to  $a$ ,  $\log \frac{l}{a}$  must be very large, and therefore the capacity of the wire is small. We assume therefore that if two pieces of apparatus be connected by a very fine wire, we may neglect the electrification of the





To find the density at any point on the plate, we have (Art. 72) only to find the resultant force due to the electrified points  $A$  and  $B$ , and divide by  $4\pi$ .

This resultant will be normal to the plate, and consists of two components, one repulsive along  $AD$ , and one attractive along  $DB$ . Hence,

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Resultant force} &= \frac{m}{BD^2} \cos BDG + \frac{m}{AD^2} \cos HDG \\ &= \frac{2m}{AD^2} \cos DAF = \frac{2m}{AD^2} \cdot \frac{AF}{AD} = \frac{2mp}{AD^3},\end{aligned}$$

and is directed to the right of  $DE$ . Hence the density will be negative, and at point  $D$

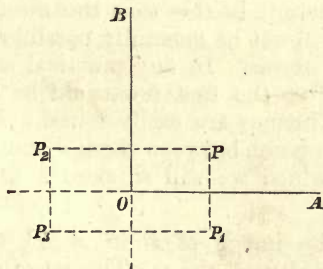
$$= -\frac{2mp}{4\pi AD^3} = -\frac{mp}{2\pi AD^3},$$

or the density varies inversely as the cube of the distance from the electrified point.

This method can be applied to the electrification, under the influence of an electrified particle, of any system of planes, by means of the optical principle of successive images, and the electrification can be represented in finite terms whenever the number of such images is finite: we give a few cases as examples:—

115. *Example 1.* Two planes at right angles to each other. Let  $OA, OB$  be conducting planes at right angles to

Fig. 36.



each other,  $P$  a point electrified with one unit of + electricity. The successive images of  $P$  are  $P_1$  in  $OA$ ,  $P_2$  in  $OB$ , and  $P_3$  the image of both  $P_2$  in  $OA$  and  $P_1$  in  $OB$ . Let there be quantities of electricity  $-1$  at  $P_1$  and  $P_2$  and  $+1$  at  $P_3$ . Then the potential at any point on either plane due to  $P$  and its system of images vanishes, and the potential at any point within the angle  $BOA$  will be that due to  $P$  combined with the system of images  $P_1, P_2, P_3$ .

The density of the electrification at any point  $Q$  in  $OA$  will be that due to the superposition of the systems  $(P, P_1)$  and  $(P_2, P_3)$ . Therefore by preceding article,

$$\rho = -\frac{p}{2\pi} \left( \frac{1}{QP^3} - \frac{1}{QP_2^3} \right),$$

$p$  being the distance of  $P$  from  $OA$ .

116. *Example 2.* Three planes mutually at right angles. Let  $OA, OB$  be two of the intersections of these planes and  $OC$ , perpendicular to the plane of the paper, the third intersection;  $P$  not being now in the plane of the paper. There will in this case be the system of images  $P_1, P_2, P_3$  due to the planes  $COA, COB$  and the images of  $P, P_1, P_2, P_3$  in the plane  $AOB$ , — that of the paper. The density at any point  $Q$  in the plane  $AOB$  will be given by

$$\rho = -\frac{p}{2\pi} \left( \frac{1}{QP^3} - \frac{1}{QP_1^3} + \frac{1}{QP_3^3} - \frac{1}{QP_2^3} \right),$$

$p$  being the distance of  $P$  from the plane  $AOB$ .

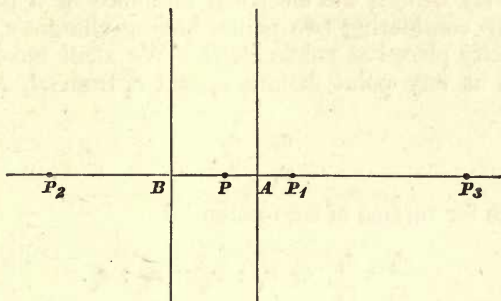
117. *Example 3.* Two parallel planes with an electrified point between them. In this case the number of images is infinite, and it will not be generally possible to represent the density in finite terms. In any practical case the influence of all images after the first few could be neglected. The positions of the images are easily found. Let  $A, B$  be the plates, and  $P$  the point between them distant  $a, b$  from them respectively, at which we will suppose a unit of electricity placed.

Let  $P_1$  be the image of  $P$  in  $A$ ,  $P_2$  that of  $P_1$  in  $B$ ,  $P_3$  that of  $P_2$  in  $A$  and so on. The set of images  $P_1, P_3 \dots$



to the right of  $A$  will be negative, and the set  $P_2, P_4 \dots$  to the left of  $B$  will be positive, the quantity in all cases being unity.

Fig. 37.



We have

$$PP_1 = 2a, PP_2 = PP_1 + 2b, PP_3 = PP_2 + 2a, PP_4 = PP_3 + 2b, \&c.$$

$$\therefore PP_1 = 2a, PP_2 = 2a + 2b, PP_3 = 4a + 2b, PP_4 = 4a + 4b.$$

Hence generally

$$PP_{2x} = 2x(a + b), PP_{2x-1} = 2a + 2(x-1)(a + b),$$

where  $x$  may have any value between 1 and  $\infty$ .

If we start with the image of  $P$  in  $B$ , which we will call  $Q_1$ , we shall have the set of images  $Q_1, Q_3 \dots$  to the left of  $B$  and negative, and the set  $Q_2, Q_4 \dots$  to the right of  $A$  and positive. Their positions being given by

$$PQ_{2x} = 2x(a + b), PQ_{2x-1} = 2b + 2(x-1)(a + b).$$

Hence on the whole we have to the right of  $A$ ,

The set of  $-$  images at distances from  $P$   $2a + 2(x-1)(a + b)$   
and the set of  $+$  images „  $2x(a + b)$

To the left of  $B$ ,

The set of  $-$  images at distances from  $P$   $2b + 2(x-1)(a + b)$   
and the set of  $+$  images „  $2x(a + b)$

$x$  in all cases being any integer from 1 to  $\infty$ , and the quantity of electricity in each image being  $\pm 1$ .

118. Prop. XXIII. To find the distribution of electricity on a sphere at zero potential under the influence of an electrified point within or without it.

We may deduce the electrical influence of a point on a sphere by considering two points having charges  $e_1$  and  $-e_2$  of electricity placed at points  $A, B$ . We shall have for the potential at any point distant  $r_1$  and  $r_2$  from  $A, B$  respectively

$$\frac{e_1}{r_1} - \frac{e_2}{r_2}.$$

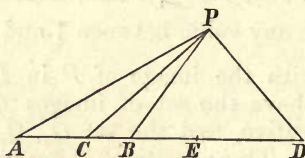
Hence for surface of zero-potential

$$\frac{e_1}{r_1} = \frac{e_2}{r_2}, \text{ or } r_1 : r_2 :: e_1 : e_2.$$

Or, the distances of any point on the surface from  $A$  and  $B$  are in the constant ratio  $e_1$  to  $e_2$ .

We can easily show that the locus of a point satisfying this condition is a sphere.

Fig. 38.



For let  $P$  be a point on the locus, and  $e_1$  greater numerically than  $e_2$ . Divide  $AB$  internally and externally in  $CD$ , so that

$$AC : CB :: AD : DB :: e_1 : e_2 \dots\dots\dots (i).$$

Hence  $AP : PB :: AC : CB$ ;  $\therefore PC$  bisects  $APB$ ,  
and  $AP : PB :: AD : DB$ ;  $PD$  bisects  $APB$  externally;  
 $\therefore CPD$  is a right angle.

Hence the locus of  $P$  on the plane of the paper will be a circle whose diameter is  $CD$ : and the same property will be true for each point on the sphere whose diameter is  $CD$ .

119. To determine the position and dimensions of the sphere we have the following relations.

From (i) we have

$$AC + CB : CB :: e_1 + e_2 : e_2;$$

$$\therefore CB = \frac{e_2}{e_1 + e_2} AB \text{ and } AC = \frac{e_1}{e_1 + e_2} AB \dots\dots\dots (ii).$$

Again from (i),

$$AD - DB : DB :: e_1 - e_2 : e_2,$$

$$\therefore DB = \frac{e_2}{e_1 - e_2} AB \text{ and } AD = \frac{e_1}{e_1 - e_2} AB \dots\dots\dots (iii).$$

$$\text{Also } CD = CB + BD = \frac{e_2}{e_1 + e_2} AB + \frac{e_2}{e_1 - e_2} AB = \frac{2e_1 e_2}{e_1^2 - e_2^2} \cdot AB.$$

$$\text{Hence radius of circle} = \frac{e_1 e_2}{e_1^2 - e_2^2} \cdot AB \dots\dots\dots (iv).$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{And } EB = CE - CB &= \frac{e_1 e_2}{e_1^2 - e_2^2} \cdot AB - \frac{e_2}{e_1 + e_2} AB = \frac{e_2^2}{e_1^2 - e_2^2} AB \\ &= \frac{e_2}{e_1} EC. \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{Similarly} \quad EA = \frac{e_1}{e_2} EC;$$

$$\therefore EB \cdot EA = EC^2.$$

*A* and *B* are called conjugate points with reference to the sphere.

Hence we see that for either  $e_1$  at *A*, or  $-e_2$  at *B*, we may, as far as actions on the opposite side of the sphere are concerned, substitute the electrified surface; and, conversely, for the electrified surface, we may substitute these points.

120. To find the density at any point, we have to find the resultant force at any point on the spherical surface, and as before divide it by  $4\pi$ .





Again, if the density at  $P$  be expressed by

$$+ \frac{e_2 (e_1^2 - e_2^2) a}{4\pi e_1^2 r_2^3},$$

we conclude that this distribution produces without the sphere a force equal and opposite to that of  $-e_2$  at  $B$ , and within the sphere a force equal and opposite to that of  $e_1$  at  $A$ , and is therefore the distribution induced by  $-e_2$  at  $B$ .

The whole quantity of the distribution being in either case  $\pm e_2$ .

(i) In the *first case* let  $AE = f$ , then  $BE = \frac{a^2}{f}$ ,

$$\text{and } f = \frac{e_1}{e_2} a.$$

Hence the law of density becomes, on substitution for  $e_2$  and reduction,

$$- \frac{e_1 (f^2 - a^2)}{4\pi a \cdot r_1^3}.$$

(ii) In the *second case* let  $BE = f'$ , then  $AE = \frac{a^2}{f'}$ ,

$$\text{and } f' = \frac{e_2}{e_1} a.$$

Hence substituting for  $e_1$  the law of density is

$$+ \frac{e_2 (a^2 - f'^2)}{4\pi a r_2^3}.$$

121. We see now that we can include both cases in the following statement:

If there be taken on the radius of a sphere two conjugate points, and a quantity of electricity  $e$  be placed at one of them whose distance from the centre is  $f$ , it will induce a distribution over the sphere whose law of density is

$$- \frac{(a^2 - f^2) e}{4\pi a r^3},$$

where  $r$  = distance from the electrified point

and  $a$  = radius of sphere,

and the resultant effect of this distribution on all points

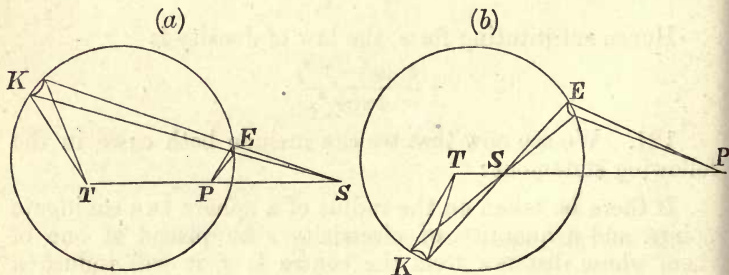
on the same side of the spherical surface is the same as of a particle at the conjugate point having a charge represented by  $-\frac{a}{f}e$ ; the whole quantity of the distribution being, when the electrified point is within the sphere,  $-e$ , and when without the sphere,  $-\frac{a}{f}e$ .

122. The following direct geometrical proof of the proposition of the preceding article is a modification of that originally given by Sir William Thomson.

**Prop. XXIV.** A distribution of matter is made over a spherical surface whose density at any point varies inversely as the cube of its distance from a fixed point, show that the potential of the distribution at any point on the opposite side of the spherical surface is the same as that due to a certain quantity of matter at the given fixed point.

Suppose  $S$  the given fixed point in Fig. (a) external, and in Fig. (b) internal, and let  $P$  be a point on the opposite side of the spherical surface on which we shall estimate the potential;

Fig. 40.



in Fig. (a) the distance of  $S$  from the centre  $f$ , and in Fig. (b)  $f'$ .

Join  $SP$  and produce it to  $T$  so that

$$\text{Fig. (a)} \quad SP \cdot ST = f^2 - a^2,$$

$$\text{Fig. (b)} \quad SP \cdot ST = a^2 - f'^2.$$

Through  $S$  draw any line meeting the sphere in  $E$  and  $K$ , join  $PE$  and  $TK$ ;

$$\therefore SE \cdot SK = SP \cdot ST \text{ in both figures;}$$

$\therefore$  the triangles  $SEP$ ,  $STK$  are similar.

Conceive now the line  $KES$  to move so as to trace out a small cone whose vertex is  $S$ , and which cuts the spherical surface in elementary areas  $E$  and  $K$ . It is clear that  $E$  and  $K$  are corresponding elements, so that the whole surface is exhausted *simultaneously* by a series of elements  $E$  and  $K$ .

Now the potential at the point  $P$  due to the element  $E$  of the distribution ( $E$  being used to denote its area),

$$= \frac{\text{mass of } E}{EP},$$

$$\text{and density over } E = \frac{\lambda}{SE^3};$$

$$\therefore \text{potential at } P \text{ due to } E = \frac{\lambda E}{EP \cdot SE^3}.$$

Again, since the tangent planes at  $E$ ,  $K$  are equally inclined to  $SEK$ ,

$$E : K :: SE^2 : SK^2;$$

$$\therefore \text{potential due to } E = \frac{\lambda K}{EP \cdot SE \cdot SK^2} = \frac{\lambda K}{EP \cdot SK (f^2 - a^2)};$$

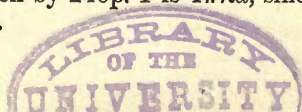
also by similar triangles  $EP : SP :: TK : SK$ ,

$$\therefore EP \cdot SK = SP \cdot TK,$$

$$\therefore \text{potential due to } E = \frac{\lambda K}{SP (f^2 - a^2) \cdot TK};$$

$$\therefore \text{potential at } P \text{ of sphere} = \frac{1}{SP (f^2 - a^2)} \cdot \sum \frac{\lambda K}{TK}.$$

But  $\sum \frac{\lambda K}{TK}$  represents the potential at  $T$  of a uniform distribution whose density is  $\lambda$ , which by Prop. 1 is  $4\pi\lambda a$ , since  $T$  is necessarily an internal point.



$$\begin{aligned}\text{Hence the potential at } P \text{ of the sphere} &= \frac{4\pi\lambda a}{(f^2 \sim a^2) SP} \\ &= \text{potential at } P \text{ of a mass } \frac{4\pi\lambda a}{f^2 \sim a^2} \text{ at } S,\end{aligned}$$

or substituting electric distribution for matter, and reversing the sign of the distribution on the sphere,

Potential due to quantity  $\frac{4\pi\lambda a}{f^2 \sim a^2}$  at  $S$  + Potential due to the distribution of density  $-\frac{\lambda}{SE^3} = 0$ , on any point  $P$  on the opposite side of the surface to  $S$ .

And this is the condition which must be satisfied by the distribution induced by an electrified particle at  $S$  (Art. 72).

If we put  $m = \frac{4\pi\lambda a}{f^2 \sim a^2}$ , we get

Potential due to  $m$  at  $S$  + Potential due to distribution of density  $-\frac{(f^2 \sim a^2)m}{4\pi a \cdot SE^3} = 0$ , at any point on the opposite side of the surface.

To find the whole quantity distributed over the sphere we see

$$\text{quantity on element } E = \frac{\lambda E}{SE^3} = \frac{\lambda K}{SE \cdot SK^2} = \frac{\lambda K}{(f^2 \sim a^2) SK};$$

$$\therefore \text{quantity distributed} = \frac{1}{f^2 \sim a^2} \sum \frac{\lambda K}{SK},$$

and  $\sum \frac{\lambda K}{SK} = \text{potential at } S \text{ of a uniform distribution of density } \lambda$ .

In Figure (a)  $S$  is external,

$$\therefore \sum \frac{\lambda K}{SK} = \lambda \frac{4\pi a^2}{f},$$

$$\begin{aligned}\text{and the whole amount of distribution} &= \frac{\lambda 4\pi a^2}{f(f^2 - a^2)} \\ &= \frac{a}{f} m.\end{aligned}$$



In Figure (b)  $S$  is internal, and

$$\therefore \Sigma \frac{\lambda K}{SK} = \lambda \cdot 4\pi a;$$

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore \text{whole amount of distribution} &= \frac{\lambda \cdot 4\pi a}{a^2 - f^2} \\ &= m, \end{aligned}$$

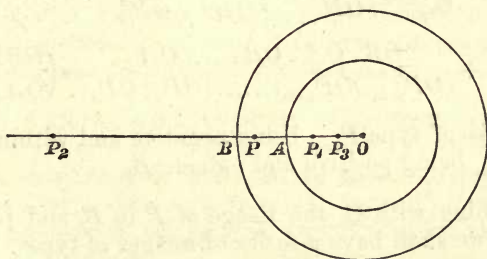
as has been already shown.

By choosing conjugate points, it is easy to show that the two distributions, one derived from the external and the other from the internal point, are identical, and the proposition of Art. 107 follows immediately.

**123. Prop. XXV.** To find the quantity of the electricity induced on two concentric spherical surfaces each at zero potential, having an electrified point between them.

This can clearly be solved by means of the principle of successive images illustrated above in the case of plane surfaces (see Art. 117).

Fig. 41.



Let  $OAB$  be a common radius on which  $P$  the point charged suppose with a unit of electricity lies.

The positions of the successive images beginning with that in the surface  $A$ , which we will call  $P_1$ , are given by the formulæ

$$OP_1 \cdot OP = OA^2 : OP_2 \cdot OP_1 = OB^2 : OP_3 \cdot OP_2 = OA^2, \text{ \&c.,}$$

or generally,

$$OP_{2x+1} \cdot OP_{2x} = OA^2 : OP_{2x} \cdot OP_{2x-1} = OB^2.$$

The quantity of electricity in the successive images will be given (Art. 121) by the formula  $P_r = -\frac{R}{OP^{r-1}} \cdot P_{r-1}$ , where  $R$  is the radius of the circle with respect to which the image is taken. Hence the quantity

$$\text{at } P_1 = -\frac{OA}{OP},$$

$$\text{at } P_2 = +\frac{OB}{OP_1} \cdot \frac{OA}{OP} = \frac{OB}{OA}; \quad \because OP_1 \cdot OP = OA^2,$$

$$\text{at } P_3 = -\frac{OA \cdot OB \cdot OA}{(OP_2 \cdot OP_1) \cdot OP} = -\frac{OA}{OB} \cdot \frac{OA}{OP},$$

$$\&c. \quad = \quad \&c.$$

$$\begin{aligned} \text{at } P_{2x-1} &= -\frac{OA \cdot OB \dots OA}{(OP_{2x-2} \cdot OP_{2x-3}) \dots (OP_2 \cdot OP_1) \cdot OP} \\ &= -\frac{OA^x \cdot OB^{x-1}}{OB^{2x-2} \cdot OP} = -\left(\frac{OA}{OB}\right)^x \cdot \frac{OB}{OP}, \end{aligned}$$

$$\text{at } P_{2x} = +\frac{OB \cdot OA \cdot OB \dots OA}{(OP_{2x-1} \cdot OP_{2x-2}) \dots (OP_1 \cdot OP)} = \left(\frac{OB}{OA}\right)^x,$$

the images of type  $P_{2x-1}$  being negative and within  $A$ , those of type  $P_{2x}$  being positive and outside  $B$ .

Beginning with  $Q_1$  the image of  $P$  in  $B$ , and proceeding as above, we shall have a series of images of types,

$$Q_{2x} = \left(\frac{OA}{OB}\right)^x : Q_{2x-1} = -\left(\frac{OB}{OA}\right)^x \cdot \frac{OA}{OP},$$

those of type  $Q_{2x}$  being positive and within  $A$ , those of type  $Q_{2x-1}$  negative and outside  $B$ .

The quantity of electricity induced on  $A$  will be found by summing the quantities of all the images within  $A$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
 \text{This sum} &= -\sum_1^\infty \left(\frac{OA}{OB}\right)^x \cdot \frac{OB}{OP} + \sum_1^\infty \left(\frac{OA}{OB}\right)^x \\
 &= -\left(\frac{OB}{OP} - 1\right) \sum_1^\infty \left(\frac{OA}{OB}\right)^x \\
 &= -\frac{PB}{OP} \cdot \frac{\frac{OA}{OB}}{1 - \frac{OA}{OB}} = -\frac{PB}{OP} \cdot \frac{OA}{AB}.
 \end{aligned}$$

The series for the images outside  $B$  is divergent. The sum however must be finite, and by Art. 54,

$$= -\left(1 - \frac{PB}{AB} \cdot \frac{OA}{OP}\right) = -\frac{PA}{OP} \cdot \frac{OB}{AB}.$$

COR. Supposing the spheres of infinite radius we get the induction on two parallel plates  $A, B$  due to an electrified point between them, equal to  $-\frac{PB}{AB}$  on  $A$  and  $-\frac{PA}{AB}$  on  $B$ .

124. A very large and important class of electrical problems are solved by the method of electrical images combined with the principle known to mathematicians as that of geometrical inversion. We must therefore give first the fundamental properties of geometrical inversion.

DEF. CENTRE OF INVERSION. GEOMETRICAL IMAGE OR IMAGE BY INVERSION. *Let  $O$  be a fixed point, the centre of inversion, and let  $A$  be any point in space. Join  $OA$  and in it take another point  $a$  such that  $OA \cdot Oa = R^2$ , then  $a$  is said to be the geometrical image of  $A$ , and  $R$  is called the radius of the circle of inversion.*

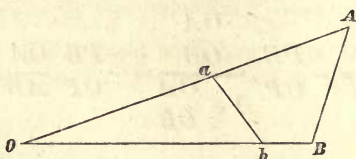
We see that to every curve or surface in space will correspond another curve or surface which will be called its image by inversion, being the locus of the images by inversion of the points on the curve or surface.

125. The following properties of inversion will be found useful.

Prop. A. If  $O$  be the centre of inversion,  $AB$  any two points,  $a, b$  their images, then the triangles  $OAB, Oba$  are similar.

For, since  $OA \cdot Oa = OB \cdot Ob = R^2$ ,

Fig. 42.



$$OA : OB :: Ob : Oa,$$

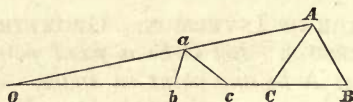
and the angle at  $O$  is common, therefore the triangles are similar.

$$\begin{aligned} \text{COR. } AB : ab &= OA : Ob = OB : Oa = OA \cdot OB : R^2 \\ &= R^2 : Oa \cdot Ob. \end{aligned}$$

126. Prop. B. The angle at which two curves or surfaces cut is unaltered by inversion.

For let  $AB, AC$  represent the elements of two arcs cutting at  $A$ , supposing them both in the plane of the paper, the only case that occurs in our work.

Fig. 43.



Then  $\angle OAB = \angle Oba$ ; and  $\angle OAC = \angle Oca$ ;

$$\therefore \angle BAC = \angle Oba - \angle Oca = \angle bac.$$

127. Prop. C. Corresponding elements of arc in a curve and its image are in the ratio  $OA^2 : R^2$  and corresponding elements of surface in the ratio  $OA^4 : R^4$ .

For, by Prop. A. Cor.,

$$AB : ab :: OA \cdot OB : R^2.$$



But since  $A, B$  nearly coincide  $OA \cdot OB = OA^2$  nearly ;

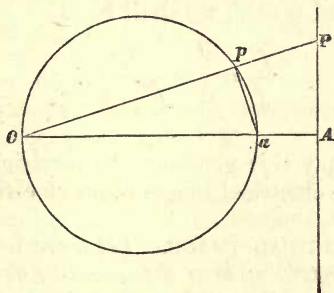
$$\therefore AB : ab :: OA^2 : R^2.$$

Again elements of surface are ultimately proportional to rectangles under elements of arc, and hence will be in the duplicate ratio of arcs or as  $OA^4 : R^4$ , or as  $R^4 : Oa^4$ .

128. Prop. D. The image of a plane is a sphere passing through the centre of inversion.

Let  $OA$  be the perpendicular on the plane and  $P$  any point on it. Then if  $a, p$  be the images of  $A, P$ ,

Fig. 44.



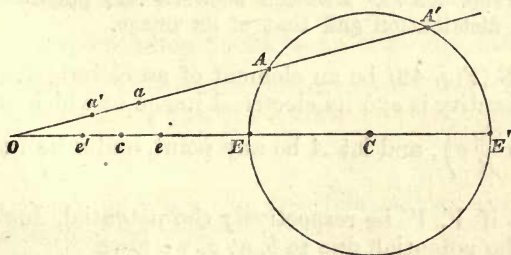
$$\angle Opa = \angle OAP = \text{a right angle ;}$$

$\therefore$  locus of  $p$  is a sphere on  $Oa$  as diameter.

129. Prop. E. The image of a sphere is another sphere, the two spheres having the point of inversion for centre of similitude.

Let  $OECE'$  be drawn through the centre  $C$  of the sphere,

Fig. 45.



and let  $OAA'$  be any other line cutting the sphere. Then using in all cases small letters for the images of corresponding capital letters,

$OA \cdot Oa = R^2$ , and  $OA \cdot OA' = OC^2 - CE^2 = f^2 - a^2$ , suppose ;

$$\therefore \frac{Oa}{OA'} = \frac{R^2}{f^2 - a^2}, \text{ and similarly } \frac{OA'}{OA} = \frac{R^2}{f^2 - a^2}.$$

Hence the locus of  $a'$  is similar to that of  $A$ , or the image is another sphere, the convex part of the image corresponding to the concave part of the sphere, and *vice versa*.

If  $Oc = f'$  and  $ce = a'$ , we shall have

$$\frac{f'}{f} = \frac{a'}{a} = \frac{R^2}{f^2 - a^2}.$$

130. To apply this geometry to electrical problems, we must define the electrical image of an electric distribution.

DEF. ELECTRICAL IMAGE. *Let there be at a point B a quantity e of electricity, then the quantity e' placed at b, the geometrical image of B, will be called the electrical image of e if*  $\frac{e'}{e} = \frac{R}{OB} = \frac{Ob}{R}$ , *R being the radius of the sphere of inversion.*

This of course is only an extension of the electrical images discussed above, Art. 121. We can now prove the following important proposition.

131. Prop. XXVI. Relation between the potential of any electrical distribution and that of its image.

Let  $B$  (Fig. 42) be an element of an electric distribution whose quantity is  $e$ ;  $b$  its electrical image at which is a quantity  $e' \left( = \frac{Ob}{R} e \right)$ , and let  $A$  be any point, and  $a$  its image.

Then if  $V, V'$  be respectively the potential, due to  $B$ , at  $A$ , and the potential, due to  $b$ , at  $a$ , we have

$$V : V' = \frac{e}{AB} : \frac{e'}{ab} \text{ or } \frac{V}{V'} = \frac{e'}{e} \cdot \frac{AB}{ab} = \frac{Ob}{R} \cdot \frac{R^2}{Oa \cdot Ob} \text{ (Prop. A);}$$

$$\therefore V' = \frac{RV}{Oa} = \text{potential at } a \text{ of a quantity } RV \text{ at } O.$$

The same proposition will be true for each element of any distribution. Hence by the principle of superposition if  $V$  be the potential at  $A$  of any electrical system  $B$ , then the potential of the image of  $B$  at the image of  $A$  will equal the potential of a quantity  $RV$  placed at the centre of inversion.

COR. 1. If we place at  $O$  the centre of inversion a quantity of electricity,  $-RV$ , then the potential at  $a$  of the system  $b$ , and of a quantity  $-RV$  at  $O$ , will be zero. If  $B$  represent therefore any electrified conductor, and  $A$  a point inside it or on its surface, we obtain from it at once the distribution induced by an electrified point  $O$  on the image of  $B$  kept at zero potential.

COR. 2. If we have given the distribution of electricity on any conductor  $B$  at zero potential under the influence of an electrified particle at  $O$ : by inverting the system relatively to  $O$ , the image of  $O$  is at an infinite distance, and can therefore be neglected, while the added charge at  $O$  will be zero because  $B$  is at zero potential. We have left therefore the distribution on the image of  $B$  freely electrified.

COR. 3. If  $\sigma, \sigma'$  be corresponding elements of area of  $B$ , and its image  $b$ , we have (Prop. C)  $\frac{\sigma}{\sigma'} = \frac{R^4}{Ob^4}$ , and if  $e, e'$  be quantities of electricity at  $B$  and  $b$ ,  $\frac{e}{e'} = \frac{R}{ob}$ , hence if  $\rho, \rho'$  be densities at corresponding points on an electrical distribution and its image we have

$$\frac{\rho'}{\rho} = \frac{e'}{e} \times \frac{\sigma}{\sigma'} = \frac{R^3}{Ob^3}.$$

We proceed to apply the principle of inversion to the solution of certain problems.

132. Prop. XXVII. To find the electrification of a sphere at zero potential under the influence of an electrified particle.

1st. Let the particle be external.

Take a sphere freely electrified in space to potential  $V$ , and invert it, making any external point centre of inversion. We will use the notation and figure of Prop. E. The original electrical density was  $\frac{V}{4\pi a}$  at  $A$  suppose:

$$\therefore \text{density on the image} = \frac{R^3}{Oa^3} \times \frac{V}{4\pi a} = \frac{VR^3}{4\pi a Oa^3}.$$

If  $e$  be the quantity of electricity at centre of inversion

$$e = -VR;$$

$$\therefore \text{density on image} = \frac{-eR^2}{4\pi a Oa^3}.$$

But

$$\frac{a'}{a} = \frac{R^2}{f'^2 - a'^2};$$

$$\therefore \frac{R^2}{a} = a' \cdot \frac{f'^2 - a'^2}{a'^2} = a' \cdot \frac{f'^2 - a'^2}{a'^2} = \frac{f'^2 - a'^2}{a'};$$

$\therefore$  electrical density  $= -\frac{e(f'^2 - a'^2)}{4\pi a' r^3}$ , if  $r (= Oa)$  be the distance of the electrified point.

2nd. Let the influencing point be internal.

To arrive at this, we will invert the distribution of the preceding case, making the electrified sphere the sphere of inversion. The distribution on the sphere is unchanged, since the sphere is its own image; the image of the electrified point is a point distant  $\frac{a'^2}{f'}$  ( $=g'$ ) from the centre, and its charge is  $\frac{g'}{a'} e (=e')$ . Hence the system consisting of  $e'$  at distance  $g'$  from centre, and the distribution according to density law  $-\frac{e(f'^2 - a'^2)}{4\pi a' r^3}$ , will give zero potential at all



external points. The total quantity of distribution

$$= e' = \frac{g'}{a'} e = \frac{a'}{f'} e.$$

Substituting for  $f'$  and  $e$  their values in terms of  $e'$ ,  $g'$  we find the density induced by  $e'$  at a distance  $g'$  from the centre  $= -\frac{e'(a'^2 - g'^2)}{4\pi a' \cdot r'^3}$ , where  $r'$  is the distance from the influencing particle of the element of the distribution, remembering (Art. 118) that

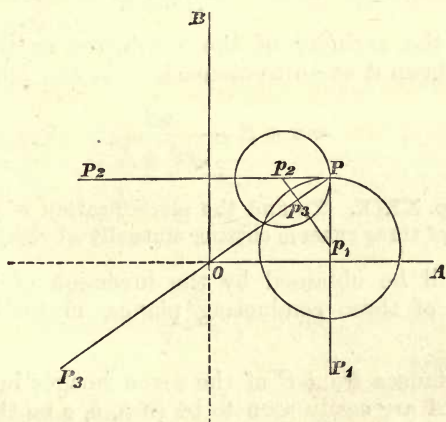
$$\frac{r'}{r} = \frac{a'}{f'} = \frac{g'}{a'}.$$

133. Prop. XXVIII. To find the electrical distribution on a conductor in the form of two spherical surfaces which cut at right angles.

We shall obtain this system by the inversion of the system (Art. 115) of two conducting planes at right angles to each other, since each plane inverts into a sphere and the angle between the spheres will be the same as between the planes.

Let  $P$ , the electrified particle, be the point of inversion,

Fig. 46.



and the radius of the sphere of inversion unity. The radii of spheres which are the images of  $OA$ ,  $OB$  will be

$$\frac{1}{2a} (= \alpha) \text{ and } \frac{1}{2b} (= \beta),$$

$a$ ,  $b$  being the distances of  $P$  from  $OA$ ,  $OB$ .

The distances of  $p_1$ ,  $p_2$ ,  $p_3$  the images of  $P_1$ ,  $P_2$ ,  $P_3$  from  $P$  will be

$$Pp_1 = \frac{1}{2a} (= \alpha), Pp_2 = \frac{1}{2b} (= \beta) \text{ and } Pp_3 = \frac{1}{2\sqrt{a^2 + b^2}} \left( = \frac{\alpha\beta}{\sqrt{a^2 + \beta^2}} \right),$$

and the quantities of electricity will (Art. 130) be equal to their distances from  $P$  ( $R$  by supposition being unity); the signs being  $-$  for  $p_2$  and  $p_1$ , and  $+$  for  $p_3$ ; and this system of images will be equivalent to the electrified conductor at all external points. Also the potential at  $P$  due to each image will be numerically unity, and therefore the potential at  $P$  due to the whole system of images will be  $-1$ .

The quantity of electricity on the conductor will equal the sum of the quantities in the images  $p_1$ ,  $p_2$ ,  $p_3$

$$= -\alpha - \beta + \frac{\alpha\beta}{\sqrt{a^2 + \beta^2}}.$$

Hence the capacity of the conductor or the quantity which will keep it at unit potential

$$= \alpha + \beta - \frac{\alpha\beta}{\sqrt{a^2 + \beta^2}}.$$

**134. Prop. XXIX.** To find the electrification of a conductor in the form of three spheres cutting mutually at right angles.

This will be obtained by the inversion of the system (Art. 116) of three conducting planes, mutually at right angles.

The distances from  $P$  of the seven images in the planes  $AB$ ,  $BC$ ,  $CA$  are easily seen to be (if  $a$ ,  $b$ ,  $c$  be the distances of  $P$  from the planes)

(a)  $2a$ ,  $2b$ ,  $2c$  at which are quantities  $-1$ ,

(b)  $2\sqrt{a^2+b^2}$ ,  $2\sqrt{b^2+c^2}$ ,  $2\sqrt{c^2+a^2}$  at which are quantities  $+1$ ,

(c)  $2\sqrt{a^2+b^2+c^2}$  at which is a quantity  $-1$ .

The radii of the spheres formed by inversion of the system of planes in a sphere of radius unity

$$= \frac{1}{2a}, \frac{1}{2b}, \frac{1}{2c}.$$

The distances of the electrical images of the above system (a), (b), (c), will be

$$(a) \quad \frac{1}{2a}, \frac{1}{2b}, \frac{1}{2c},$$

$$(b) \quad \frac{1}{2\sqrt{a^2+b^2}}, \frac{1}{2\sqrt{b^2+c^2}}, \frac{1}{2\sqrt{c^2+a^2}},$$

$$(c) \quad \frac{1}{2\sqrt{a^2+b^2+c^2}}.$$

At these the quantities of electricity will be numerically the same as their distances, the first row (a) being  $-$ , the second (b)  $+$ , and the third (c)  $-$ .

Hence the quantity of electricity corresponding to unit potential

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2a} + \frac{1}{2b} + \frac{1}{2c} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{a^2+b^2}} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{b^2+c^2}} - \frac{1}{2\sqrt{c^2+a^2}} \\ &\quad + \frac{1}{2\sqrt{a^2+b^2+c^2}} \\ &= \alpha + \beta + \gamma - \frac{\alpha\beta}{\sqrt{\alpha^2+\beta^2}} - \frac{\beta\gamma}{\sqrt{\beta^2+\gamma^2}} - \frac{\gamma\alpha}{\sqrt{\gamma^2+\alpha^2}} \\ &\quad + \frac{\alpha\beta\gamma}{\sqrt{\alpha^2\beta^2+\beta^2\gamma^2+\gamma^2\alpha^2}}, \end{aligned}$$

if  $\alpha$ ,  $\beta$ ,  $\gamma$  be the radii of the spheres.

135. Prop. XXX. To find the electrification of a system consisting of two spheres touching each other.

This problem will be the electrical inversion of the case (Art. 117) of two parallel planes with an electrified point between them, the centre of inversion being the electrified point.

The images to the right of  $A$  (Fig. 37) will have their images within the sphere  $A'$ , which is the image by inversion of  $A$ ; while those to the left will fall in the sphere  $B'$ ; and as before the capacity of each sphere will be given by changing the sign of the sum of the quantities at each electric image.

Thus if  $C_A$  be the capacity of  $A'$

$$-C_A = \sum_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{2x(a+b)} - \sum_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{2a+2(x-1)(a+b)},$$

the symbol  $\sum_1^{\infty}$  denoting that the terms formed by giving  $x$  all values from 1 to  $\infty$  are to be added;

$$\therefore C_A = \frac{b}{a+b} \sum_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x\{2a+2(x-1)(a+b)\}},$$

and similarly

$$C_B = \frac{a}{a+b} \sum_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x\{2b+2(x-1)(a+b)\}};$$

if  $\alpha, \beta$  be the radii of the two spheres  $\alpha = \frac{1}{2a}$ ,  $\beta = \frac{1}{2b}$ ,

$$\therefore C_A = \frac{\alpha^2\beta}{\alpha+\beta} \sum_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x\{x(\alpha+\beta)-\alpha\}},$$

$$C_B = \frac{\alpha\beta^2}{\alpha+\beta} \sum_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{x\{x(\alpha+\beta)-\beta\}}.$$

These summations cannot be generally effected. The two simplest cases are (1) where the spheres are equal,

$$\begin{aligned} C_A = C_B &= \alpha \sum_1^{\infty} \frac{1}{2x(2x-1)} = \alpha \sum_1^{\infty} \left( \frac{1}{2x-1} - \frac{1}{2x} \right) \\ &= \alpha \left( 1 - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} - \frac{1}{4} + \&c. \right) = \alpha \log_e 2. \end{aligned}$$



(2) When  $\beta$  is very small compared with  $\alpha$ .  $C_A$  appears to be indeterminate, but can be found thus,

$$C_A = \frac{\alpha^2 \beta}{\alpha + \beta} \sum_1^\infty \frac{1}{x \{x(\alpha + \beta) - \alpha\}} = \frac{\alpha^2 \beta}{\alpha + \beta} \left[ \frac{1}{\beta} + \sum_2^\infty \frac{1}{x \{x(\alpha + \beta) - \alpha\}} \right]$$

$$= \frac{\alpha^2}{\alpha + \beta} + \frac{\alpha \beta}{\alpha + \beta} \sum_2^\infty \frac{1}{x(x-1)},$$

neglecting  $\beta$  compared with  $(x-1)\alpha$  when  $x > 1$ .

$$\text{And } \sum_2^\infty \frac{1}{x(x-1)} = \sum_2^\infty \left( \frac{1}{x-1} - \frac{1}{x} \right) = \frac{1}{1} - \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2} - \frac{1}{3} + \&c. = 1.$$

Hence to the same degree of approximation  $C_A = \alpha$ , the same as if the small sphere were not present. Using the same approximation,

$$C_B = \frac{\beta^2}{\alpha} \sum_1^\infty \frac{1}{x^2} \text{ very nearly,}$$

$$= \frac{\beta^2}{\alpha} \left( \frac{1}{1^2} + \frac{1}{2^2} + \frac{1}{3^2} + \&c. \right) = \frac{\beta^2}{\alpha} \cdot \frac{\pi^2}{6},$$

as is proved in Trigonometry.

To compare the densities on the two spheres divide the charge of each by its area and we have

$$\rho_\alpha = \frac{\alpha}{4\pi\alpha^2} = \frac{1}{4\pi\alpha},$$

$$\rho_\beta = \frac{\pi^2 \beta^2}{24\pi\alpha\beta^2} = \frac{\pi}{24\alpha};$$

$$\therefore \frac{\rho_\beta}{\rho_\alpha} = \frac{\pi^2}{6} = 1.645 \text{ nearly.}$$

We may assume therefore that when a small sphere is made to touch any electrified conductor it carries away an electrification whose density is equal to 1.645 times the density at the point of contact.

136. By inverting the system (Art. 111) consisting of a freely electrified plate Sir W. Thomson has found the electrifi-

cation of a spherical bowl, due to the induction of an electrified particle anywhere on its surface produced. By inverting the electrification (Art. 123) of two concentric spherical surfaces under the influence of a point between them, he has deduced the electrification of two spherical conductors under each other's induction. For these and other problems, requiring for their solution higher mathematical analysis, we refer the student to the writings of Sir W. Thomson or Prof. Clerk Maxwell.

### EXAMPLES ON CHAPTERS III. AND IV., AND ON GENERAL STATICAL ELECTRICITY.

1. Two particles are charged with quantities  $q_1$  and  $q_2$  of electricity, and another with a quantity  $-(q_1 + q_2)$ , and are placed at the angular points of a triangle. Show that the work done against the two former equals that done by the latter in bringing a  $+$  unit up to the centre of the circumscribing circle.

2. Three particles are charged with equal quantities, two  $+$  and one  $-$ , of electricity. Show that the centre of the inscribed circle of the triangle, formed by the three particles, will be on the surface of zero potential if

$$4 \sin \frac{\pi - A}{4} \cdot \sin \frac{\pi + B}{4} \cdot \sin \frac{\pi + C}{4} = 1,$$

the negatively electrified particle being at  $A$ .

3. A rhombus is constructed, two of whose angles are  $60^\circ$ , and a  $+$  unit of electricity is placed at each. Two  $-$  units are placed at one of the other angles. Show that the potential at the remaining angle is zero.

4. A funnel drawn out into a capillary tube is filled with sulphuric acid, and a gold leaf electroscope having a gold cap is placed underneath it. A rod of sealing-wax, which has been rubbed with gun-cotton, is now held over the funnel; the acid flows out on to the cap of the electroscope and the leaves diverge. Explain the electrical actions

which produce the flow of liquid and the divergence of the leaves.

5. An insulated metal lamp is placed in a room in which an electrical machine is at work. The lamp is connected by a wire with a gold leaf electroscope in an adjoining room.

(i) Describe the indications of the electroscope after lighting the lamp and working the machine.

(ii) Describe the indications of the electroscope after the lamp is blown out and the machine stopped.

(iii) An insulated metal cylinder completely encloses the lamp, and is connected with another electroscope. Describe the indications of this electroscope while the machine is in action and the lamp burning, and also after the lamp is blown out.

6. A stick of sealing-wax rubbed with flannel is held over a gold leaf electroscope, and the cap touched.

(i) What will be the state of the leaves?

(ii) If the stick be brought nearer the cap, what will be the indication?

(iii) If the stick be moved further away, what will be the indication?

(iv) What will be the effect of holding a large insulated plate of metal between the sealing-wax and the cap? What effect will the thickness of the plate have?

(v) What will be the effect if the sheet of metal be uninsulated?

(vi) What will be the effect of substituting a plate of paraffin for the metal plate?

7. There are two similar gold leaf electroscopes, one with a point attached to the cap. A piece of sealing-wax rubbed with flannel is held over each of them and removed. Describe the indications of the two electroscopes before and after the removal of the sealing-wax.

8. An insulated metal cylinder, positively electrified, is held with its axis vertical, and a funnel whose nozzle projects along the axis of the cylinder to near its middle has water poured into it.

(i) The funnel is uninsulated, determine the electrical state of the issuing water.

(ii) If the funnel now be insulated, what effect will be produced on the electrification of the issuing jet at first, and after a time?

(iii) In question (i), after the water has run through, the funnel is insulated and removed, what will be the nature of its electrification? Will it differ from that of the funnel in question (ii) after the water is exhausted?

(iv) What effect will be produced on the issuing jet, by connecting the funnel with the cylinder?

(v) In (i) the issuing stream of water flows into another funnel, which is contained inside a second insulated cylinder and connected with it. What will now be the state of the issuing stream, and what would be the electrical state of the second cylinder supposed neutral at first?

(vi) Will the potential of the lower cylinder go on increasing without limit; or if there be a limit, on what will it depend?

(vii) Show how an arrangement depending on the principle of the preceding questions could be constructed, by which a small charge given to a Leyden jar could be augmented to a high degree.

9. A positively electrified particle repels every other positively electrified particle, but two conductors charged with positive electricity do not necessarily repel each other. Explain this apparent paradox.

10. Show that two equal conductors similarly placed with respect to each other, both raised to the same potential, and insulated, always repel each other.

11. Show that if the potentials of the two conductors in the last question differ ever so little, they will, at great distances, repel each other, but at very near distances (supposing no spark to pass) they will attract each other.

12. Two very thin parallel plates are pressed closely together, electrified and insulated. Show that the work done by them during separation equals half the whole energy of the electrification.



13. Two thin parallel plates are electrified to the same potential, draw a rough diagram of the lines of force.

14. The two thin plates in the preceding question are electrified to different potentials. Draw the lines of force, and show that when very near together there will be an attractive force, and when very far apart a repulsive force between them.

Using the notation of Art. 84, the energy of the system is

$$\frac{1}{2} C (V_1 - V_2)^2 + \frac{1}{2} C' (V_1^2 + V_2^2).$$

Then if  $C_x, C'_x$  be the rate of change of the capacities  $C, C'$  as  $x$  the distance of the plates is increased, the force helping separation will be

$$\frac{1}{2} C_x (V_1 - V_2)^2 + \frac{1}{2} C'_x (V_1^2 + V_2^2).$$

Now (Art. 94)  $C = \frac{S}{4\pi x}$ , and therefore (Art. 95)  $C_x = -\frac{S}{4\pi x^2}$ .

The value of  $C'$  we do not know, but it certainly increases with  $x$  (Art. 105). Hence for the force separating the plates we have

$$-\frac{S}{4\pi x^2} (V_1 - V_2)^2 + \frac{1}{2} C'_x (V_1^2 + V_2^2).$$

This shows that if  $V_1 - V_2$  be not zero, the force must certainly be attractive if the plates are near enough.

Again, the first term becomes as small as we please by increasing  $x$  and the force will then be repulsive. Hence we infer that in bringing the plates very near there will be an attraction between them, and on separating them far enough apart a repulsion.

15. Two spheres of radii 4 and 5 centimetres are connected by a long and fine wire, find the proportion in which a charge communicated to the system is divided between the spheres.

16. A sphere of radius one decimetre is connected by a long wire with a plate one decimetre square, which has at

distance one millimetre from it another parallel plate connected with the earth. Find the ratio in which a charge will be divided between the plate and sphere. Calculate also the numerical capacity of the whole system.

$$\text{Ans. } \pi \text{ to } 25; \frac{10(\pi + 25)}{\pi}.$$

17. A thin circular plate whose radius is one decimetre is charged with a unit of electricity, and moved till distant one millimetre from a similar plate connected with the earth. Compare the potential of the plate before and after the movement of the plate.

$$\text{Ans. } 25\pi \text{ to } 2 \text{ nearly.}$$

18. Two spheres, each one decimetre in radius, are connected by a wire. A third conducting sphere is concentric with and envelopes one of the spheres, and is also connected with the earth: the distance between the surfaces being two millimetres. Show in what proportion a charge communicated to the system is divided.

$$\text{Ans. } 51 \text{ to } 1.$$

19. A Leyden jar one millimetre thick, and having 1 sq. decimetre surface, is fully charged by 5 turns of an electrical machine. How many turns are necessary to charge a battery of 40 square decimetres, and 6 millimetres thick?

$$\text{Ans. } 33\frac{1}{3}.$$

20. With same data as ques. 19, what fraction of full charge will be communicated to a battery of 20 sq. decimetres, .5 mil. thick, by 45 turns of the machine?

$$\text{Ans. } \frac{9}{40}.$$

21. With same data as ques. 19, a battery having 200 sq. decimetres is charged by 500 turns of the machine. Find the thickness.

$$\text{Ans. } 2 \text{ m.m.}$$

22. Compare the energy of discharge of two batteries, one of 20 sq. decimetres, and the other of 80 sq. decimetres, both of same thickness, and charged to same potential.

23. Compare in last question the energy of discharge of the two batteries, supposing one charged with 80, and the other with 150 turns of the machine, neither being supposed fully charged.

$$\text{Ans. } 256 \text{ to } 225.$$

24. Compare the energy of discharge in two batteries, one of 15 sq. decimetres and the other of 60 sq. decimetres, each charged by the same number of turns of the machine, the thickness being the same in both. *Ans.* 4 to 1.

25. Compare the capacities of two batteries, one of 40 sq. decimetres, 1 mil. thick, the other 100 sq. decimetres, 1.5 mil. thick. *Ans.* 3 to 5.

26. Compare the potentials of two batteries, one of 30 sq. decimetres surface,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mil. thick, the other of 80 sq. decimetres surface, .8 mil. thick, charged with equal amounts of electricity. *Ans.* 5 to 1.

27. Compare the potentials of the two batteries in the last question, supposing one charged with 10 turns of the machine, and the other with 40 turns, supposing neither fully charged. *Ans.* 5 to 4.

28. Compare the amounts of heat evolved in the discharge of the two batteries of the last question. *Ans.* 5 to 16.

29. A battery of 20 sq. decimetres charged with 40 turns of the electrical machine will just puncture glass .3 mil. thick. What extent of coated surface of the same thickness, charged to the same potential, will pierce a sheet of glass 3 mil. thick?

30. Two parallel conducting plates are connected, one with the earth, and the other with a source of electricity of constant potential. A positively electrified particle falls from the positive to the negative plate. Shew that

(i) The particle falls under a uniform acceleration which varies inversely as the distance of the plates.

(ii) The time of falling is directly proportional to the distance between the plates.

(iii) The velocity acquired in falling is independent of the distance.

31. A gold leaf electroscope is connected by a long wire with various points in succession on an electrified conductor, the distribution being (1) free, (2) induced. What difference (if any) will there be in its indications?



32. In what respects will the indications of the preceding question differ (1) from those obtained by touching the various points with a proof plane and bringing it near the electroscope, (2) from the results obtained by suspending pith balls at various points on the conductor?

33. The plates of a condensing electroscope are connected by a long fine wire, electrified and separated. Will there be any change observed in the divergence of the leaves during separation?

34. How are the potentials of the surfaces of a charged and insulated Leyden jar affected by letting down into it a conductor—

(i) Connected with the earth?

(ii) Completely insulated?

(iii) Completely insulated, but left with one half extending outside the jar?

35. Two plates, having gold leaves attached to their faces, are charged as a Leyden jar, and insulated. The distance between the plates is now varied. Discuss fully the changes in the state of the gold leaves as the distance is varied.

36. A Leyden jar is charged and placed on the cap of a gold leaf electroscope. A small body, neutral or electrified, is brought near the knob of the jar and then removed. Describe and explain all the indications of the electroscope (1) when the body is neutral, (2) when positive, (3) when negative.

37. What differences would there be in the preceding question, if the body be allowed to touch the knob of the jar?

38. A series of  $n$  jars, whose capacities are  $C_1, C_2, C_3, \dots$  are charged by cascade and fitted up as a battery. Show that if  $C$  be the capacity of the battery, and we neglect the free charges,

$$\frac{n}{C} = \frac{1}{C_1} + \frac{1}{C_2} + \frac{1}{C_3} + \dots$$



39. Hence show that the capacity of a battery charged by cascade is greater than that of the jar of lowest and less than that of the jar of highest capacity.

40. Three jars are connected by fine wires and charged by cascade. Show how to calculate the electrification of the system, making allowance for the free charge.

*Ans.* If  $C_1, C_2, C_3$  be the capacities for bound charge,

$i_1, i_2, i_3$  be free capacities of charges on inner coats,

$o_1, o_2, o_3$  be free capacities of charges on outer coats,

and  $V$  be potential of source, the potential of the inner coats of the second and third jars are respectively

$$\frac{C_1(C_2 + C_3 + i_3 + o_2)}{(C_2 + C_1 + i_2 + o_1)(C_3 + C_2 + i_3 + o_2) - C_2^2} \cdot V,$$

$$\frac{C_1 C_2}{(C_2 + C_1 + i_2 + o_1)(C_3 + C_2 + i_3 + o_2) - C_2^2} \cdot V.$$

41. A number of conductors of capacities  $C_1, C_2, \dots$  are raised to potentials  $V_1, V_2, \dots$  respectively, and afterwards connected by fine wires so as to form one conductor. Show that the potential of the conductor is given by

$$\frac{\sum CV}{\sum C}.$$

42. Show that in the preceding system the energy of the whole conductor is to the energy of the separate conductors as  $\{\sum(CV)\}^2$  is to  $\sum C \times \sum(CV^2)$ .

43. Two equal jars are charged one positively and one negatively to the same potentials. The inner and outer coats are then connected by wires. What will be the state of each jar?

44. In the preceding question, does electricity pass from one outer coat to the other when both are at zero potential?

45. In the last question but one, what would happen if the outer coats were insulated and the inner coats connected by a wire?

46. Two spheres, whose radii are  $r_1$  and  $r_2$ , are in regions of potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_2$  and are connected by a fine wire :

(i) Find the potential of the system.

(ii) Find the free charges, supposing the wire to be suddenly cut by a pair of scissors with glass handles.

47. A ball is insulated and held within a Leyden jar, being connected by a wire with an electroscope outside.

(i) What will be the indication of the electroscope when the jar is first charged ?

(ii) What would be the simultaneous indication of another electroscope entirely within the Leyden jar and connected with the ball ?

(iii) If after charging the jar the ball be touched by the finger, what will be the indication of the outside electroscope ?

(iv) How will the indication of the electroscope be affected if the jar gradually leak ?

(v) If the Leyden jar be charged and insulated before the introduction of the ball, how will the introduction of the ball affect an electroscope connected with its outer surface ?

48. A plate of radius  $a$  has another plate of the same radius at a small distance  $T$  from it.

(i) If the system be charged as a Leyden jar, compare the free and bound charges. *Ans.* As  $4T$  to  $a\pi$ .

(ii) If the plates of the Leyden jar be insulated and removed to a distance  $t$ , find the potential of the plates and the amount of the free and bound charges. Discuss both the cases in which  $t$  is greater and less than  $T$ .

(iii) The plate receives a charge  $Q$  of electricity and is moved till it is distant  $T$  from the second plate, which is connected with the earth. Find the potential and the amounts of the free and bound charges.

$$\text{Ans. Potential} = \frac{\pi}{a} \cdot \frac{4T}{4T + a\pi} \cdot Q.$$

(iv) If  $a = 1$  decimetre and  $T = \cdot 01$  cm. and the system be charged as a Leyden jar, calculate the rise in potential of each plate when the plates are entirely separated. How is this applied in the condensing electroscope?

*Ans.* Ratio of 1 to  $125\pi$ .

(v) The two plates are charged as a Leyden jar and the positive plate is removed, the negative plate being left un-insulated. Find the whole work done. (See Art. 105.)

49. A Leyden jar is charged in the usual manner and insulated. The knob is now touched by the finger. Find the change in potential of the two coats and calculate the energy of the discharge.

50. Two Leyden jars charged to different potentials have their knobs brought for an instant into contact. Calculate the energy of the spark which passes.

51. A Leyden jar is charged, and the charge divided with another equal Leyden jar, which is uncharged. Show that one-half the whole energy of the system runs down in the spark.

52. Find the energy expended in charging a conductor of known capacity to a given potential by means of a unit jar, whose potential of discharge is known. Show that it will be independent of the capacity of the unit jar.

53. A Leyden jar is charged and fitted up with  $(n - 1)$  uncharged similar jars to form a battery, show that the whole energy is only  $\frac{1}{n}$  of the energy of the single jar.

54. A plate is placed between two equal and parallel plates, and the three are electrified to given potentials, the middle plate being highest. Find the position of equilibrium of the middle plate.

55. If the middle plate, when in a position of equilibrium, be removed, find the amount of its charge.

56. Show that the equilibrium in the preceding example is unstable.



57. Explain the necessity of a bifilar or analogous suspension in the needle of a quadrant electrometer.

58. Explain the experiment of 'Mahomed's Coffin.' A small chip of gold leaf, pointed at one end and blunt at the other, is thrown into the air near the knob of a charged Leyden jar, and is observed to remain freely suspended for some time.

59. Show how to find the potential at any point between two parallel plates electrified to different potentials.

60. A small sphere is insulated and placed between the parallel plates in the last question, show how to determine its potential.

61. If a small insulated sphere be placed between two concentric spheres, charged as a Leyden jar, show how to find its potential.

62. Show that any symmetrical conductor, placed symmetrically in a uniform field of force, will have the same potential as that at its centre, supposing the conductor removed.

63. A sphere of radius  $r$  is insulated in a large uncharged Leyden jar without contact with the walls. It is connected by a long wire with another sphere of radius  $R$ , insulated in a region of zero potential. The jar is charged, and its potential rises uniformly at the rate of  $v$  units per second; find the rate of flow of electricity through the wire.

$$\text{Ans. } \frac{rR}{r+R} v \text{ units per 1"}. \quad .$$

64. Deduce the rate of flow in the preceding example, supposing the wire to have its distant end to earth.

65. A soap-bubble is blown and afterwards electrified. Find an expression for the radius of the soap-bubble that the internal pressure on the soap-film may be constant as the electrification proceeds.

$$\text{Ans. } \rho^2 = \frac{\Pi}{2\pi} \left(1 - \frac{a^3}{r^3}\right), \text{ where } \Pi \text{ is the constant pressure, } a \text{ the initial radius, } r, \rho \text{ the radius and electrical density at any time during electrification.}$$



66. In *Holtz's Machine* or in the *electrophorus*, any amount of electricity however small is made to produce an amount of electrical separation as great as we please. Can this be reconciled with the principle of conservation of energy?

67. An unelectrified conductor at zero potential on being insulated and introduced into a space at potential  $V$  assumes the potential of the space. Show how this can be reconciled with the principle of conservation of energy.

68. Point out how the same principle is satisfied in the water-dropping apparatus described in ques. 8.

69. Show that in a system of equipotential surfaces round an electrified sphere, the distances of the consecutive members of the system of equipotential surfaces from the centre of the sphere form an Harmonical Progression.

70. If any system of equipotential surfaces be freely electrified, the capacity of any surface varies inversely as its potential, supposing each surface to enclose the whole electrical system.

71. Show that the rate of movement of any equipotential surface as the electrification proceeds at a uniform rate, varies inversely as the product of the force at the point on the surface multiplied by the capacity of the surface for a free electrification.

72. Show that in the case of an electrified sphere, the rate of electrification is equal to the velocity of any equipotential surface multiplied by its potential.

73. If a sphere be at zero potential, and have its centre at a distance  $f$  ( $>$  radius) from a particle having  $m$  units of electricity, show that the quantity of electricity on the sphere is  $-\frac{am}{f}$ ,  $a$  being the radius.

74. If the sphere be charged with  $Q$  units of electricity, and brought near a point having  $m$  units of electricity, find the potential within the sphere.

$$\text{Ans. } \frac{Q}{a} + \frac{m}{f}.$$

75. If a hollow sphere be charged with  $Q$  units of electricity, and have a particle charged with  $-q$  units introduced through a small aperture, find the position of the particle that the potential at the centre may be zero.

$$\text{Ans. Distance from centre} = \frac{aq}{Q}.$$

76. A sphere near an electric system is brought to zero potential and insulated. On being removed the potential of the sphere is found to be  $-V$ . Show that the sphere occupied such a position that the potential at its centre due to the given system was  $+V$ .

77. Two spheres of unequal radii are charged to the same potential, insulated, and brought near to each other till a spark passes. Find in which direction the spark will pass between the spheres.

78. To find the work done in moving a particle charged with a given quantity of electricity, from any given point within a sphere to its centre.

Let  $P$  be the position of the particle charged with  $m$  units of electricity and  $CPT$  a diameter,  $T$  being conjugate to  $P$ . Let  $P', T'$  be a pair of conjugate points on the same diameter near to  $P, T$ .

The force on  $m$  at  $P$  is only that due to attraction of  $-\frac{a}{f}m$  at  $T$ ;

$$\therefore \text{Force} = \frac{m \cdot \frac{a}{f} m}{PT^2} = \frac{am^2 f}{(a^2 - f^2)^2}.$$

But if  $PQ, P'Q'$  be drawn perpendicular to  $CPT$ ,

$$a^2 - f^2 = CQ^2 - CP^2 = PQ^2;$$

$$\therefore \text{Force} = \frac{am^2 \cdot CP}{PQ^4}.$$

$$\text{Hence average force over } PP' = \frac{am^2}{2} \cdot \frac{CP + CP'}{PQ^2 \cdot P'Q'};$$

$$\begin{aligned}
 \therefore \text{Work done through } PP' &= \frac{am^2}{2} \cdot \frac{(CP + CP')(CP - CP')}{PQ^2 \times P'Q'^2} \\
 &= \frac{am^2}{2} \cdot \frac{CP^2 - CP'^2}{PQ^2 \cdot P'Q'^2} = \frac{am^2}{2} \cdot \frac{P'Q'^2 - PQ^2}{PQ^2 \cdot P'Q'^2} \\
 &= \frac{am^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{PQ^2} - \frac{1}{P'Q'^2} \right).
 \end{aligned}$$

Adding the whole work from a given point  $K$  to the centre

$$= \frac{am^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{CA^2} - \frac{1}{CK^2} \right) = \frac{f^2 m^2}{2a(a^2 - f^2)},$$

supposing  $CK = f$ .

79. A sphere is at zero potential, find the work done in removing a particle charged with a given quantity of electricity from any external point to an infinite distance.

$$\text{Ans. } \frac{am^2}{2(f^2 - a^2)}.$$

80. A sphere is charged with a given quantity of electricity, find the work done in moving a particle from any given external point to an infinite distance.

$$\text{Ans. } \frac{am^2}{2(f^2 - a^2)} - \frac{Qm}{2f^2}(2f + a), \text{ } Q \text{ being the given charge.}$$

81. A very large insulated circular plate has a particle charged with  $m$  units of electricity very near to its centre, find the potential of the plate.

$$\text{Ans. } \frac{m\pi}{2a} \text{ nearly.}$$

82. In the last question, find the position of the line of neutral electrification.

*Ans.* If  $a$  = radius of plate, the neutral line is distant  $\frac{2a}{\pi}$  from the particle.

83. Show that in the case of an uncharged sphere, under the influence of an electrified particle, all points in the neutral line and the centre of the sphere are at the same distance from the electrified particle.

84. A uniformly electrified ring is placed in a diametral plane of a sphere at zero potential and is concentric with it, find the density of the charge at either pole.

85. If a ring, having the same radius as a sphere, be placed in a tangent plane to the sphere, so that the point of contact is the centre of the ring, compare the electrical density at the centre of the ring and at the opposite extremity of the diameter, the potential of the sphere being zero.

86. Given the amount of electrification of the ring, find the amount of the whole induced charge in each of the two last questions.

87. If the ring be placed in a symmetrical manner inside the sphere, find the density at the two poles.

88. A closed region, whose surface is a bad conductor, encloses a very delicate electrometer; electrified bodies are moving about with great velocity outside the closed region, will the electrometer give any indication?

89. What would be the best form of electrometer for conducting the above experiment, and in what manner would you fit it up to make the indications as great as possible?

90. If the movement were one of rotation round the closed space, so as to keep the moving bodies on the whole at a constant distance, would there be any indications? How would an observer, placed outside the region, proceed to make observations in this case?

91. If you were in a closed space, having only a small aperture, how would you proceed to determine the electrification of the space?

92. How far does the method you employ in the preceding question apply to determine the *absolute* electrification of the earth?

93. What would be the electrical state of a sky-rocket just before reaching the earth?

94. A balloon is allowed to ascend from the earth carrying a burning match, which is kept connected with one terminal of a quadrant electrometer by means of a fine insulated wire,



which is let out as the balloon ascends. During the first hundred yards the potential rises gradually at the rate of  $1^\circ$  per 10 yards of ascent. After this the register is constant for 20 yards, for the next 50 yards it falls at the rate of  $1^\circ$  per 15 yards, and again rises uniformly at the rate of  $1^\circ$  per 12 yards of ascent. What inferences as to atmospheric electricity would be drawn from these observations?

95. Explain why in a Leyden jar the loss of charge appears more rapid a few minutes after first charging than it does afterwards.

96. A Leyden jar is charged and left for a few minutes, when its charge is divided by instantaneous contact with another equal jar. State what will be the condition of the two jars a few minutes afterwards.

97. A Leyden jar made of a plate of shellac, coated on both sides, is charged, discharged and the coats removed. What will be the electric state of the surface of the shellac, and how will it vary with time?

98. If two spheres, placed in oil of turpentine, be charged to given potentials, will the force between them be greater or less than in air?

99. If two spheres be charged with given quantities of electricity and placed in oil of turpentine, will the force between them be greater or less than in air?

100. A metal sheet is placed between two plates of non-conducting matter, whose inductive capacities are  $K$  and  $K'$ , and their thicknesses  $t$  and  $t'$ , and two other metal sheets are placed outside the plates. The inner sheet is kept at potential  $V$ , while the outer sheets are at zero. Compare the charges on the outer sheets on being insulated and removed.

101. Faraday constructed a room coated externally with tinfoil and furnished with an aperture or window. The whole room was insulated on glass legs, and could be powerfully charged by a large frictional machine.

(i) On charging the room, what effect would be produced on electrometers placed inside it?

(ii) How would a person inside proceed to determine the external electrification of the room?

(iii) If a frictional machine be carried inside the room and worked, the rubber being connected with the walls of the room, how will a gold leaf electroscope, placed outside in contact with the external surface, be affected?

(iv) If a ball be charged inside the room, insulated and carried out, what effect will be produced on the electroscope?

(v) A number of conductors are charged from the machine within the room, and suspended by silk threads within the room, how will these affect the external electroscope?

102. A ball is electrified and held above a metal plate, which is then touched by the finger, what indications would be obtained by testing the plate at various points above and below with a proof plane?

103. A metallic ball is lifted by a silk fibre on to the top of a rod of sealing-wax, the lower part of which has been rubbed with a silk handkerchief, what indications would be obtained by touching it at various points with a proof plane?

104. What differences would there be in the last question if the ball had been placed on the sealing-wax by hand?

105. Two large spaces are constructed, which are kept at constant potential, one  $A$  at potential  $V_1$ , the other  $B$  at potential  $V_2$ , supposing  $V_1 > V_2$ . Two spheres of equal radii are placed in these regions insulated from them, and connected by a fine wire also insulated.

(i) What will be the potential and the amount of charge on each sphere?

(ii) What would be the indication of an electroscope placed in space  $A$ , and connected with its sphere?

(iii) What would be the indication of an electroscope placed in space  $B$ , and connected with its sphere?

(iv) A burning metal lamp is placed on the sphere in region  $A$ , how will the indications of the two electroscopes be affected?

(v) If a burning metal lamp be placed on each sphere, how will the indications be affected?

(vi) What will be the effect on the indications of the electroscopes if the wire be at some point to earth?

106. A sphere of radius one centimetre is charged with a unit of electricity and placed in a space at potential 10, what will be the potential of the sphere?

107. A sphere of radius unity is introduced into a place at potential 5, and then connected with the earth. What will be its free charge on being insulated and removed?

108. A conductor whose capacity is 4, is introduced into a room whose potential is 4, and the conductor is then brought to potential 3, insulated, and removed. What will be the amount of the electrification?

109. A conductor whose capacity is 6, is charged with 12 units of  $-$  electricity, and placed in a region at potential 3. What will be the potential of the conductor?

110. A conductor at zero potential is in a space at potential 8; on being insulated and removed it has 24 units of  $-$  electricity. What is its capacity?

111. A conductor of capacity  $C$  is charged with  $Q$  units of electricity, and put in a space at potential  $V$ . What will be the potential of the conductor?

112. A conductor is brought to zero potential in a space at potential  $V$ . On being insulated and removed it is found to have  $-Q$  units of electricity. What is its capacity?

113. A conductor of capacity  $C$  is placed in a region at potential  $V$ , and brought to potential  $V'$ . Find its charge.

114. If the prime and negative conductors of an electrical machine have equal capacities, show that the effective working of the machine is at first diminished by one half, when the negative conductor is insulated.

115. If the capacities in the last question are in the ratio  $C_1$  to  $C_2$ , find the ratio in which the effective working is at first diminished by insulating the negative conductor.

116. If an electrical machine be placed in the open air at a height  $h$  from the earth, and worked (with rubber un-insulated) till the prime conductor has a charge  $e$  of electricity, when the earth connection is broken; show that negative



electricity is spread over the earth with a density at any point represented by  $\frac{he}{2\pi r^3}$ , where  $r$  is the distance of the point from the machine.

117. Show also that the change produced in the potential of the earth is to the potential of the conductor as  $-hC$  to  $R^2$ , where  $C$  is the capacity of the conductor and  $R$  the radius of the earth.

118. By inverting the electrification of a circular disc with respect to its centre, find the electrification of an infinite plate connected with the earth, having a circular aperture, under the influence of an electrified particle at the centre of the aperture.

*Ans.* If  $e$  be the quantity of electricity at the point, and  $a$  the radius of the aperture, the density at a distance  $r$  from the centre

$$= -\frac{1}{2\pi^2} \cdot \frac{ae}{r^2 \sqrt{r^2 - a^2}}.$$

119. By inverting the electrification of a circular disc with respect to any point in a line perpendicular to it through its centre, find the electrification of a bowl in the shape of a spherical segment, having an influencing particle at its opposite pole.

*Ans.* If  $e$  be the quantity of electricity at  $O$ , the influencing point,  $P$  the point on the bowl,  $A, A'$  the points in which a diametrical section through  $OP$  cuts the rim, then the density at  $P$

$$= -\frac{1}{2\pi^2} \cdot \frac{e}{OP^2} \cdot \frac{OA}{\sqrt{PA \cdot PA'}}.$$



## CHAPTER V.

### THEORY OF THE VOLTAIC CELL.

137. WE have stated that when two conductors brought by means of an electrical machine to different potentials are joined by a conducting bridge, an equalization of potential takes place through the bridge, which we may represent as a flow of electricity from the place of higher to that of lower potential, or briefly as a current of electricity. We have, moreover, calculated the mechanical equivalent of such a discharge, the energy being converted into heat in the bridge, or into work external to the bridge in a variety of ways. The phenomena belonging to the bridge while the current is passing form the special subject for consideration in Voltaic Electricity or Galvanism.

The current obtained by means of the common form of machine is a single instantaneous discharge, or a rapid succession of such instantaneous discharges, and therefore ill adapted for the production of the class of phenomena to which we have alluded. They can be observed to perfection by means of the galvanic battery, in which the electrical separation takes place with such rapidity, that the successive discharges, if they exist, cannot be separated by the most delicate tests. We must bear in mind, however, that the differences of potential with which we are concerned are extremely minute compared with those obtained in the machine, while the quantity of electricity in motion is incomparably greater. To return to our old hydrostatical analogy, the machine current is a tiny stream tumbling down a precipitous hill-side, the galvanic current is a vast lake flowing through an almost level valley.

138. Before proceeding to the phenomena themselves, we shall consider the connection between the two modes of generating electricity.

In all forms of electrical machine the source of electricity is ultimately the friction of two bodies of different substances, which, when rubbed together, appear to exercise an unequal attraction for the opposite electricities, which were at first neutral in both bodies. The result of this unequal attraction is the production of a difference of potential between the bodies, this difference, while they are in contact, depending on the nature of the rubbing surfaces, and on the amount of rubbing.

The energy represented by this difference of potential is derived from the mechanical rubbing, as also are the heat and change in character of the two surfaces which accompany it.

For the development of the galvanic current, it appears necessary that there should be at least three heterogeneous bodies arranged in a circuit, one of such bodies, at least, capable under some conditions of being decomposed and forming a chemical compound with one of the other two.

139. Suppose  $A$ ,  $B$ ,  $C$  to be three such bodies, of which  $A$ ,  $B$  exercise a chemical affinity for each other; the development of the current has been attributed to one of two causes:—

(i) To the differences of potential produced at the three places of contact,  $A$  with  $B$ ,  $B$  with  $C$ , and  $C$  with  $A$ . This is Volta's or the Contact Theory.

(ii) To the chemical attraction between  $A$  and  $B$ , which throws the circuit into a state of polarization; the resulting chemical action being accompanied by an electrical discharge round the circuit; the galvanic current being the result of a rapid succession of such alternate polarizations and discharges. This is Faraday's or the Chemical Theory.

These two theories of the action of the cell have been warmly debated among physicists, our countrymen for the most part siding with the more recent theory of Faraday, while continental physicists have for the most part accepted the older theory of Volta, though somewhat modified. The point of dispute amounts briefly to this: Volta

recognized that one of the three substances in the circuit must be a fluid; Faraday, however, seeing that the chemical composition of this fluid was, in all cases, altered by the passage of the current, attributed the current solely to this chemical action. As a crucial experiment he constructed a cell in which were two metals and one fluid, the fluid being (for fluids) a good conductor, but not capable of acting chemically on either of the metals. He showed, by the most delicate tests, that in this case there was no current in the cell. This, in his opinion, entirely overthrew Volta's Theory. More recently, however, the perception of the law of Conservation of Energy, first put forth by Helmholtz, has shown that in the crucial experiment relied on by Faraday the existence of a current would have been an independent creation of energy. This has again opened the question, and experimenters have diligently set themselves to work to put the theory of Volta again to the test of exact experiment.

So great, however, is the intrinsic difficulty of these experiments, that it is hardly too much to say that at present in no single instance has a difference of potential been directly shown between two bodies, independent of the gaseous medium between them, of the pressure with which they are brought together, and of the friction with which they are separated; the existence of such a difference of potential in every case lying at the very foundation of Volta's theory.

140. Nearly all the experiments hitherto made on the difference of potential caused by contact of two different substances, depend on the principle of the condenser with air as dielectric between the condenser plates. Thus to find the difference of potential in absolute measure between zinc and copper, plates of these metals ground quite true are placed at a measured distance apart, and connected with the terminals of a quadrant electrometer. After connecting the two plates outside the condenser for a moment, the condenser plates are separated and the deflection of the electrometer observed, thus giving a direct measure of the difference of potential in question. Experimenting on this principle, the differences of potential at the successive heterogeneous contacts both in a zinc-copper and a Daniell's cell have been given in



absolute measure. A little consideration however will show that in these experiments what is really measured is not the difference of potential between zinc and copper, but that between air in contact with zinc and air in contact with copper, the zinc and copper being in contact; and it has therefore been assumed that a metal is at the same potential as the air in contact with it. That this is not a necessary property of gases is proved by Mr J. Brown (*Phil. Mag.* Aug. 1878), who has shown that copper is negative with respect to iron in air, but is positive with respect to iron in hydrogen-sulphide. The only method depending on any other principle than that of the condenser plate is thus explained by Prof. Clerk Maxwell. (*The Electrician*, April 26, 1879.)

“If we cause an electric current to pass from copper to zinc, the heat generated in the conductor per unit of electricity is a measure of the work done by the current per unit of electricity, for no chemical or other change is effected. Part of this heat arises from the work done in overcoming ordinary resistance within the copper and the zinc. This part may be diminished indefinitely by letting the electricity pass very slowly. The remainder of the heat arises from the work done in overcoming the electromotive force from the zinc to the copper, and the amount of this heat per unit of electricity is a measure of this electromotive force. Now, it is found by thermoelectric experiments that this electromotive force is exceedingly small at ordinary temperatures, being less than a microvolt, and that it is from zinc to copper.” The microvolt there alluded to meaning the millionth part of a volt, while the result obtained by the latest series of experiments conducted on the condenser plate principle—those of Profs. Ayrton and Perry of Japan—gives for the same contact about three quarters of a volt! The legitimate deduction from these experiments would seem to be that a difference of potential exists owing to the contact of any two heterogeneous substances, but that its quantitative determination has not at present been made.

141. To understand how the contact of two substances may produce a difference of potential, we must make some assumptions with respect to the molecular physics of bodies. The assumption usually made is that all bodies have their



molecules in a constant state of vibration; while the amplitudes and periods of vibration are different in different bodies.

Thus when the molecules of two different bodies impinge on each other, as at the surface of contact, they cannot accommodate themselves to each other's motion, but constrain each other, this constraint producing a loss of energy. If, however, the two substances are of the same kind and at the same temperature, the molecules on each side of the surface of contact are swinging in exactly the same manner, and can easily accommodate themselves to each other's motion without more constraint than exists in the interior of either body. It is this loss of energy owing to the unsymmetrical swinging of the molecules at the surface of contact which reappears as difference of potential between the two bodies, or as the energy of electrical separation.

The opposed electricities so separated will, for the most part, be heaped up on either side of the plane of separation by a Leyden jar action.

Let  $A$  be the area in contact in any particular instance,  
 $Q$  the quantity of electricity separated,  
 $V$  the difference of potential produced.

Then the energy of electrical separation is (Art. 78)  $\frac{1}{2}QV$ .

The molecular energy abstracted will be proportional to the area in contact, and may be written  $mA$ , where  $m$  is a constant depending on the nature of the two surfaces.

Hence 
$$mA = \frac{1}{2}QV.$$

Again, in a Leyden jar of given substance and thickness (Art. 94), the quantity of the accumulation is proportional jointly to the difference of potential and to the area of the surface of the jar. Hence we may write

$$Q = nA \cdot V,$$

where  $n$  is another constant, depending only on the nature of the two bodies. Hence we have

$$mA = \frac{1}{2} nA \cdot V^2,$$

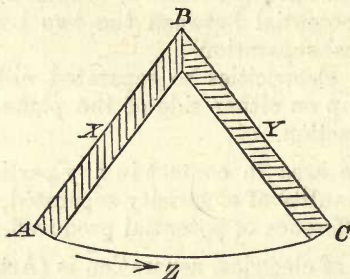
$$\text{or } V^2 = \frac{2m}{n}.$$

Hence  $V$  or the difference of potential produced by contact is independent of the shape of the bodies and of the area in contact, depending only on the substances concerned.

We have neglected here the small portion of the electrification which will distribute itself over the two bodies according to electrostatic laws, maintaining the two bodies at a constant potential throughout their mass. This will in all cases be exceedingly small, corresponding to the free charge in a Leyden jar.

142. Suppose now two bodies  $AB, BC$  to be joined at one end  $B$ . In virtue of the contact one of them, suppose

Fig. 47.



$AB$ , acquires a higher potential than the other,  $BC$ . If now we could join  $A$  and  $C$  by a body which behaved *only* as a conductor, a flow of electricity would take place between  $A$  and  $C$  tending to equalize their potentials; the contact at  $B$  would develop a fresh difference of potential, and we should have a continuous current through  $AC$ . This current would be a source of energy, and we should, in this case, have an unfailing source of energy. The law of conservation of energy shows this to be impossible. Thus we learn that the contact of  $C$ , with  $A$  on one side and with  $B$  on the other, must produce differences of potential whose aggregate effect is to counteract the difference at the junction  $B$ . Or calling  $X, Y, Z$  the three bodies, and denoting by  $Y|X$  the difference of potential between  $X$  and  $Y$ , assuming  $X$  to be at higher potential than  $Y$ ; we have

$$Y|X = Y|Z + Z|X.$$

If we regard  $X | Y$  as symbolically equal to  $- Y | X$  we may write this relation

$$Y | Z + Z | X + X | Y = 0,$$

which must be regarded as a fundamental relation in the case of all bodies whose molecular condition remains unaltered by contact. It expresses the fact that if any number of such bodies be in continuous circuit the difference of potential between the extreme pair is the same as if these two were in direct contact. This was proved experimentally by Volta by means of his condensing electroscope for all metals.

143. In the typical voltaic cell we have two solids, say zinc and platinum, immersed in a liquid say hydrogen chloride, which is capable of entering into chemical combination with the zinc. The relation noted above will not therefore hold, since there will be an alteration in the molecular condition of two of the substances involved.

On dipping the zinc plate into the fluid, a difference of potential  $Zn | HCl$  is established between them, and in dipping the platinum plate in, a difference  $Pt | HCl$  is established. The fluid being a conductor, a distribution of electricity over its surfaces takes place instantaneously, and establishes equality of potential throughout the fluid mass. The zinc and platinum plates are therefore at different potentials, the amount of difference being

$$Zn | HCl + HCl | Pt.$$

This difference could be tested by a quadrant electrometer, provided the alternate pairs of quadrants were of zinc and platinum respectively.

Suppose now a zinc wire laid across from the zinc to the platinum plate. At the point of contact with the platinum a new difference of potential is introduced represented by  $Pt | Zn$ .

The whole difference of potential between the zinc plate and the other end of the zinc wire then becomes

$$Zn | HCl + HCl | Pt + Pt | Zn.$$

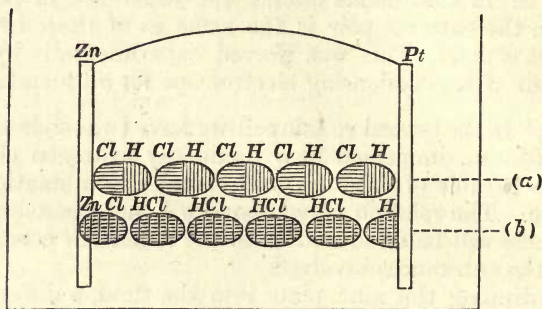
If the three substances followed Volta's law, this would necessarily vanish. Since however hydrogen chloride has chemical affinity for the zinc, it will not vanish, and the



ends of the wire being now at different potentials, a flow of electricity takes place *through the wire* from the platinum towards the zinc plate, tending to equalize their potentials.

144. In consequence of this, the fluid in contact with the zinc acquires a higher potential than that in contact with

Fig. 48.



the platinum. The molecules of the fluid become polarized, having their positive ends turned towards the platinum, and their negative ends towards the zinc. Hydrogen chloride being a compound body *we assume* that the elements hydrogen (H) and chlorine (Cl) exercise their own electrical affinities, the hydrogen being the electro-positive, and chlorine the electro-negative component. The arrangement of the compound molecules might be shown thus (fig. 48a).

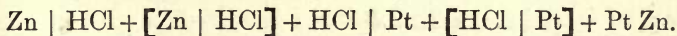
The chemical affinity of the zinc and chlorine now comes into play, causing the Zn to combine with the chlorine atoms next to it, so as to form zinc chloride ( $\text{Zn Cl}_2$ , two atoms of chlorine combining with each atom of zinc). The hydrogen of this molecule combines with the chlorine of the next, and so on along the whole row of molecules, leaving the hydrogen free at the platinum plate, the molecules at the same time each becoming neutral. This arrangement is shown in *b*, fig. 48. In this way the discharge of electricity has travelled round the whole circuit. The platinum plate is again brought to a higher potential than the zinc, and the same process is repeated, the successive discharges following each other with so great rapidity that their existence can only be inferred from theoretical considerations.



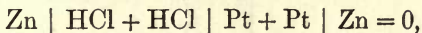
We find, however, apart from all theory, after the passage of the current for any length of time, that zinc is consumed, zinc chloride is formed in the cell, and hydrogen bubbles up at the platinum plate. So far our provisional theory accounts for the facts observed.

We find moreover, that during the passage of the current, heat is developed in all parts of the circuit, and that the conductor is capable of performing work external to itself (as the movement of a magnetic pole, for instance). We are in consequence compelled to look for a source of energy in the circuit. This source we find in the combination of zinc and chlorine. Whenever zinc chloride is formed, heat is evolved in the process, and it is found by actual experiment that the whole heat evolved (supposing no other work done) during the passage of the current is the same as that which would be given out by dissolving in Hydrogen chloride the amount of zinc that has combined with chlorine in the cell.

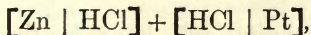
145. The electro-chemical property of decomposable fluids noted above has been explained by saying that a metal in contact with a fluid exercises not only a *mass attraction*, but also an *atomic attraction*. The difference of potential between zinc and hydrogen chloride may be resolved into  $\text{Zn} \mid \text{HCl}$  the mass attraction, and  $[\text{Zn} \mid \text{HCl}]$  or  $[\text{Zn} \mid \text{H} + \text{Zn} \mid \text{Cl}]$  due to the attraction of the zinc for the separate atoms, the latter being denoted by being included in brackets. We might then write the whole difference of potential



We may now assume that, as far as the mass attractions are concerned, the substances obey Volta's law, so that



and the unbalanced difference of potential which originates the current is



due only to the atomic attraction of the metals on the elements of the fluid.

146. We must now define three terms of constant use in reference to a voltaic cell.

DEF. ELECTROMOTIVE FORCE *is used to denote the sum of all the differences of potential effective in a voltaic circuit.*

The term electromotive force is convenient, as we apply it to all cases in which a current is originated, even when we cannot strictly say that there is a difference of potential.

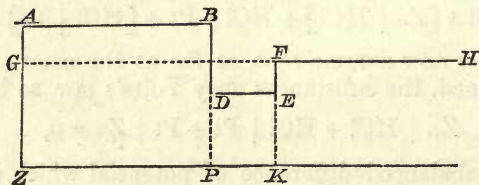
DEF. ELECTRODES. *The metal plates which dip into the fluid are called electrodes, that to which the external current flows being the zincode, and that from which it flows the platinode. The term is also extended to any two terminals from and to which electricity flows.*

DEF. POLES. *The term pole is used of the extremities of the conductor external to the fluid, that in connection with the platinode being the positive pole, that in connection with the zincode the negative pole.*

The direction of the current will therefore be in the fluid from the zincode to the platinode, and external to the fluid from the positive to the negative pole.

147. It is sometimes convenient to represent graphically the changes of potential in the course of a circuit. When the circuit is open this can easily be done provided we know in absolute measure the value of the successive differences that occur.

Fig. 49.



Thus, in the typical cell, let *Z* be the zinc plate, *P* the platinum plate, and *K* the junction of the zinc wire and platinum plate.

We *assume* the differences of potential to be at  $Z, \text{Zn} \mid \text{HCl}$ , which shall be positive, and may be represented by  $ZA$ ;

at  $P, \text{HCl} \mid \text{Pt}$ , which shall be negative and less than  $ZA$ , let it be  $BD$ ;

at  $K, \text{Pt} \mid \text{Zn}$ , which shall be positive and equal to  $EF$ .

The broken line  $ABDEFH$  gives us the law of change of potential throughout the circuit. The whole electromotive force of the cell is represented by

$$ZA - BD + EF = ZG \text{ suppose,}$$

and this would be the difference of potential of the two terminals or poles, as measured by a quadrant electrometer.

148. We say nothing here about the potential at any part of the circuit, which, if the cell be insulated, will be positive at one terminal and negative at the other. In practice, one part of the circuit is generally put to earth, and thus brought to zero potential. If the zinc plate be put to earth, then the ordinates in the figure represent the potentials, and  $ZG$  is the potential at the other end of the open circuit.

If the platinum plate were put to earth the potentials would be shown by ordinates drawn to a horizontal line through  $DE$ , that at  $Z$  being equal to  $-DP$  or  $-EK$ , and that at  $H$  to  $EF$ , the whole difference being in all cases equal to  $ZG$ .

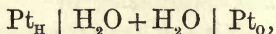
149. The electromotive force of any cell can now be calculated *à priori*, if we know the differences of potential produced at the various contacts. The experimental difficulties render these determinations very unreliable, and we consequently content ourselves with knowing the whole electromotive force active in the cell, which is the only thing that practically concerns us. Having determined this for one cell in absolute measure, we can compare the electromotive forces of different cells with it, by methods to be explained further on.

150. It is well known that metals possess a remarkable power of condensing gases on their surface, and the electrical influence of these gases is seen in a variety of ways.

If two platinum plates be placed in hydrogen and oxygen gas respectively for some time, and be afterwards dipped in water (slightly acidulated to improve conduction), and then



joined by a wire, a current is found to pass from the oxygen to the hydrogen plate. Since there is no contact of heterogeneous substances except platinum and water (which occurring twice, the differences should neutralize each other), the electromotive force must be due to a difference in behaviour towards water of a plate charged with oxygen and one charged with hydrogen. In this cell the electromotive force may be represented by



where  $\text{Pt}_H$  and  $\text{Pt}_O$  denote respectively that the plate is charged with hydrogen and oxygen. The passage of the current is accompanied by the disappearance of the free gases, which recombine to form water, and the cell is therefore active only for a short time. The energy of the cell was abstracted from the kinetic energy of the gases, and is equal to the energy of chemical separation of oxygen and hydrogen.

The same effect arises in all cells in which gas is liberated at the positive plate, unless the gas be soluble in the liquid round the plate. The liberated gas causes a backwards electromotive force which diminishes the effective electromotive force in the cell, and weakens the cell as soon as it is in action. This effect is commonly known as polarization.

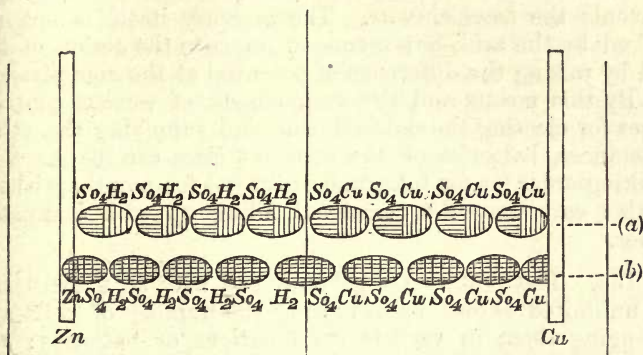
151. To avoid this, a variety of cells have been constructed, in which the substance liberated at the positive plate is not gaseous, or if so, a gas which is soluble in the liquid which surrounds it.

In Daniell's cell there are two compartments divided by a membrane or a porous diaphragm, through which transmission of fluid and chemical action takes place. In one compartment is placed a zinc rod, immersed in dilute sulphuric acid ( $\text{H}_2\text{SO}_4$ ), and in the other a rod of copper immersed in copper sulphate ( $\text{CuSO}_4$ ). In this cell the radical  $\text{SO}_4$  (sulphion) takes the place of chlorine in the former cell, zinc sulphate being formed at the zinc plate, hydrogen sulphate at the diaphragm, while pure copper is deposited on the copper plate. The molecular arrangements during polarization and after discharge are shown (Fig. 50) in the rows of molecules *a*, *b* respectively.



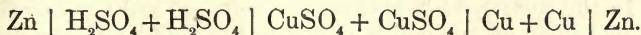
The result of the action of the cell is that zinc is worn away, zinc sulphate being formed in the acid cell, while the

Fig. 50.



copper sulphate is partly replaced by hydrogen sulphate in the salt cell, and copper is deposited on the copper plate or rod.

The electromotive force is represented by



Groves' and Bunsen's cells illustrate the same principle. In them the nitrous oxide given off at the carbon or platinum plate being very soluble in nitric acid does not polarize the plate. These cells have a superior electromotive force to Daniell's cell, but are not so cleanly in working nor so durable.

152. The cells last alluded to are called constant, since the only limit to the working of the cell is apparently the exhaustion of some of the materials which compose it. There is another obstacle called *local action*. It is well known that commercial zinc contains impurities, and also that its density in different parts is very different, while the production of pure and homogeneous zinc would be expensive, if not impossible. The consequence of this want of uniformity is to make the difference of potential between the zinc and fluid different at different parts of their common surface, and galvanic circuits are set up through the zinc itself, which

rapidly consume it, and interfere entirely with the action of the cell. To avoid this, the zinc plate used is rubbed over with mercury, which forms a pasty amalgam with the zinc, gives the latter a uniform surface for the action of the acid, and prevents the *local circuits*. The mercury itself is not attacked by the acid, but seems to improve the action of the cell by raising the difference of potential at the zinc plate.

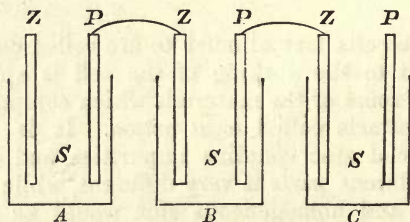
By this means and the employment of various contrivances for ejecting the reduced zinc and supplying the other substances, batteries of the constant class can be kept in working order (as for telegraph purposes) for months without further care than the occasional filling up with acidulated water.

153. The power of a galvanic cell may be increased to an unlimited extent by increasing the number of cells and arranging them in various combinations or batteries: the combination most suitable being determined by the circumstances of each particular case. It will be right here to consider the electromotive force in two arrangements, by compounding which all others are produced. These arrangements are the simple and compound circuit.

In the *compound circuit* all the cells are arranged so that the platinode of one cell is joined to the zincode of the next, the circuit being completed by joining the zincode of the first cell to the platinode of the last.

The arrangement with three cells, *A*, *B*, *C*, can be illustrated thus.

Fig. 51.



If *S* be the fluid and the zincode of *A* be to earth, the potential at the zincode of *B* is

$$Z | S + S | P + P | Z \text{ or } E.$$

The rise of potential between the zincodes of  $B$  and  $C$  will be again  $E$ , making a total rise of  $2E$ .

Similarly, if there be  $n$  cells in compound circuit, the rise of potential in all the cells is  $nE$ . On this principle batteries have been constructed from which, without joining the terminals, sparks have been produced, Leyden jars charged, attraction and repulsion illustrated, and in fact all the phænomena of statical electricity exhibited. For these purposes several thousand cells must be joined in circuit, and each cell carefully insulated. For an account of these experiments consult Mr Gassiot's Memoir in *Phil. Trans.* for 1844.

154. An illustration of the compound circuit is seen in Volta's crown of cups and in his pile. The last illustration (Fig. 51) is precisely his crown of cups.

In Volta's pile, a series of zinc and copper plates are arranged in the following order—

Zn S Cu Zn S Cu Zn S Cu.....Cu,

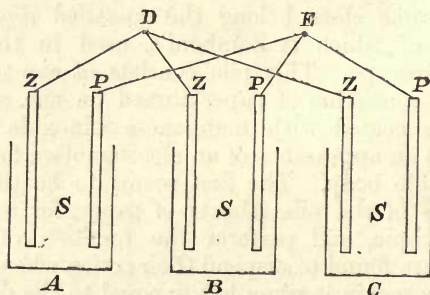
S denoting the fluid part of the circuit, which consists of pieces of flannel soaked in the fluid, generally acidulated water. The contiguous Cu Zn are soldered together to prevent the fluid soaking in between them. The theory of the pile is precisely the same as that of the compound circuit, the difference of potential of the terminals being simply proportional to the number of metal pairs.

To the same class belong the so-called *dry piles*, the best known of which is Zamboni's, used in the Bohnenberger Electroscope. This pile consists of one to two thousand couples consisting of paper tinned on one side and on the opposite coated with manganese binocide. In these piles there is an appearance of an electromotive force without a decomposable body. The fact seems to be that some of the elements of the pile (sheets of paper, for instance) are very hygroscopic, and perform the function of the fluid. These piles are found to suspend their action when thoroughly dried and to regain it when left exposed to the damp of the air. In others glass or shellac seems to take the place of the fluid. With them the action of the pile improves on warming, and the reason seems to be that these substances

when warm are decomposed by the circuit. That glass belongs to this class of conductors is shown by the fact that when a current is passed through two platinum plates immersed in molten glass, after the current has passed for some time, the plates are polarized, and this can only happen, as far as is known, when the substance interposed is decomposed by the current. The glass, however, need not be molten to produce this effect. If a test tube of glass be filled with mercury and dipped in another vessel containing mercury, and if the mercury within and without the tube be connected with a battery enclosing also a galvanometer, no current will pass as long as the glass is cold; but if the mercury be gradually heated at a temperature even below  $100^{\circ}\text{C}$ . a current begins to pass through the glass. If after the current has passed a short time the battery be thrown out of circuit, leaving the galvanometer still in the circuit, a current due to the polarization of the glass will pass in an opposite direction to the battery current. Thus proving that glass even while in a solid state is decomposed by the current.

155. In the *simple circuit* all the zincodes are joined to one terminal and all the platinodes to another, the circuit being completed by joining these terminals. The arrangement with these cells will be as follows:

Fig. 52.



all the zincodes being connected with a terminal *D*, and all the platinodes with a terminal *E*.



In this case all the zincodes are at the same potential, and all the platinodes at the same potential. The consequence is that the difference of potential between *D* and *E* will be only that due to a single cell, or will be simply

$$Z | S + S | P + P | Z.$$

This arrangement is in fact electrically identical with a single cell containing plates of three times the area, which of course in no way affects the electromotive force.

*Postscript.* Since the above was in type the writer has been favoured by a note from Prof. Ayrton relating to the discrepancy pointed out in Art. 140. He says that although the differences of potential measured inductively are not the contact differences properly so called, the interest of the experiments conducted by himself and Prof. Perry "consists in the fact that if the difference of potential of each contact be separately measured by the inductive method.....and if directly afterwards the substances be put together to form a complete cell having one or more liquids, then the electromotive force of this cell measured in the ordinary way is found to be equal to the algebraical sum of the electromotive forces as previously measured inductively." Thus rendering it highly probable on experimental grounds that the difference of potential caused by the contact of any two substances is constant, whatever other substances may be in circuit.



## CHAPTER VI.

### OHM'S LAW.

156. WE have explained above in connection with Faraday's Theory of Induction, the state of a medium acted on by electrical forces (Art. 75). We then established

(i) That in each molecule there was a separation of electricity along the line of force through the molecule, the quantity separated across any equipotential surface being measured by  $\pm \frac{F}{4\pi}$  per unit of area, where  $F$  is the resultant force at the point.

(ii) That this electrical separation produces or is produced by a strain in the medium along the lines of force, from which strained state the medium tends to return to a neutral state by a discharge from molecule to molecule through the medium.

(iii) That this discharge constitutes conduction resulting in a transfer of the positive electricity separated to the place of lower, and of the negative electricity separated to the place of higher potential, the lines of flow being the lines of force, and the quantity of electricity neutralized along a tube of force being  $\pm \frac{1}{4\pi} F\sigma$ .

The chief difference between the case there considered and our present problem is that here we have two parts of the conductor kept at constant potentials, so that as soon as one discharge has taken place, the strained state returns

again owing to a new separation of electricities, and we get so rapid a series of discharges, that it cannot be distinguished from a continuous current.

157. We may still assume that the strain at any point in the conductor is measured by  $\frac{1}{4\pi} F$ , when  $F$  is the resultant force at the point, and since good or bad conduction consists only in easy or difficult transmission of electricity, the rate of flow at any point in a given body is proportional to the force at that point. But experiment shows us that different bodies transmit the current in very different degrees, and consequently in different bodies the rate at which the series of charges and discharges succeed each other will be different. We shall assume therefore that the rate of flow at any point is measured by the product  $c \cdot F$ , where  $c$  depends on the body, and  $F$  measures the force of electrical separation at the point. The quantity  $c$  depends on the substance and condition of the body, changing when its temperature or molecular condition varies.

Now to measure the rate of flow of a stream of water we should take a unit of area perpendicular to the streamlines, and compute the quantity transmitted through it in a certain time. The same method is applied in electricity, and we will suppose  $c$  so chosen, that  $cF$  measures the quantity transmitted per second across a unit of area of an equipotential surface over which the average force is  $F$ . If then a small tube of force be taken whose area is  $\sigma$ , the quantity transmitted per second across any section of the tube will be  $cF\sigma$ , and since  $F\sigma$  is constant throughout the tube, the quantity transmitted per second, at whatever point in the tube it be measured, will be the same.

The quantity  $c$  depends entirely on the substance of the conductor, and is called its 'specific conductivity.'

DEF. SPECIFIC CONDUCTIVITY of a substance may be measured by the quantity of electricity transmitted per second across a unit of area of an equipotential surface, at which the electric force has unit value.

158. Again, if the conductor be bounded by a tube of force, the quantity transmitted along it per second will be

measured by  $\Sigma cF\sigma$ , and this quantity is called the 'strength of the current' in the tube.

DEF. STRENGTH OF CURRENT *in any tube of force is measured by the quantity of electricity transmitted per second along the tube of force.*

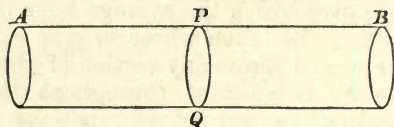
The principle shown above, that the strength of the current in all parts of a tube of force is the same, is often expressed by the phrase 'homogeneity of the circuit.' Since however this strength depends on  $c$  the current will not be homogeneous unless the substance and temperature of the conductor are the same throughout.

159. Since there is a transfer of the opposite electricities in opposite directions along the tube, it is impossible to speak strictly of the direction of the current, but as most of the phenomena depend on the directions assumed by the opposite currents, it is convenient to define the direction of flow of positive electricity as the direction of the current.

160. Prop. I. To find the strength of current in a conductor on which two surfaces bounded by closed curves are kept at constant potentials.

*First*, let the conductor be a cylinder whose two ends are at potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ .

Fig. 53.



Let the end  $A$  (Fig. 53) be at  $V_1$  the higher potential, and the end  $B$  at  $V_2$ : also let  $l$  be the length,  $s$  the section, and  $c$  the specific conductivity of the cylinder.

Let  $I$  denote the quantity transmitted per second across any section  $PQ$ , or the strength of the current. When the difference of potential is first established, some of the lines of force will cut the surface of the cylinder, and a flow of electricity will take place along them, producing a superficial distribution, which combined with the constant electri-



fication of the ends, will make the lines of force parallel to the length of the cylinder. The tubes of force will then be cylindrical, the rate of change of potential along them constant, and the flow of electricity will be steady. The rate of change of potential or the electric force along the cylinder will be equal to

$$\frac{V_1 - V_2}{l}.$$

Hence the quantity transmitted per second across any element of the section of the tube whose area is  $\sigma$  will be

$$cF\sigma = c \cdot \frac{V_1 - V_2}{l} \cdot \sigma.$$

Hence the whole quantity transmitted across a complete section will be

$$I = c \frac{V_1 - V_2}{l} s = \frac{cs}{l} (V_1 - V_2).$$

The quantity  $\frac{cs}{l}$ , which depends only on the substance and dimensions of the cylinder, is called its conductivity, and measures the quantity transmitted per second when the ends are at unit difference of potential.

*Secondly.* If the conductor be of any form.

The same reasoning may be extended to this case, as the first instantaneous effect of the flow of electricity is to produce a distribution on the surface such that every tube of force shall proceed from one to the other of the given surfaces, after which we have a steady flow of electricity along the tubes of force.

The amount transmitted through any tube is measured, as we have shown, by  $cF\sigma$ .

If the surfaces be  $A_1, A_2$ , and at potentials  $V_1, V_2$ , it follows (from Art. 85) that, neglecting all induction except between  $A_1$  and  $A_2$ , the quantity of electricity on these surfaces is  $\pm C(V_1 - V_2)$ , where  $C$  is the capacity of the system  $A_1, A_2$ , or  $-q_{12}$  according to the notation of that Article. Hence the whole quantity is proportional only to the difference of potential between the surfaces. Again

(Art. 69) the law of distribution of electricity over  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  is determinate, and therefore the density at each point is proportional simply to the difference of potential. And the force just outside  $A_1$  is equal to  $4\pi$  times the density, and is therefore also proportional to  $(V_1 - V_2)$ ; and therefore the value of  $F\sigma$  through any tube of force passing from  $A_1$  to  $A_2$  is proportional to  $V_1 - V_2$ . Let now  $F_1\sigma$  be the value of  $F\sigma$  when the difference of potential between  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  is unity, and we shall have generally for every such tube of force

$$F\sigma = F_1\sigma (V_1 - V_2).$$

Hence the quantity of electricity transmitted by that tube of force per second

$$= c F_1\sigma (V_1 - V_2).$$

Taking all such tubes of force and adding together the corresponding current strengths we shall have the whole current strength between  $A_1$  and  $A_2$  or

$$\begin{aligned} I &= \Sigma c F_1\sigma (V_1 - V_2) \\ &= c \Sigma F_1\sigma \cdot (V_1 - V_2). \end{aligned}$$

The coefficient  $c \Sigma F_1\sigma$  depends only on the geometry and substance of the conductor and will be defined as its conductivity.

DEF. CONDUCTIVITY OF A CONDUCTOR is the quantity of electricity which flows per second between two given surfaces on it which are kept at unit difference of potential.

The numerical value of the conductivity is  $c \Sigma F_1\sigma$ , where  $F_1$  is the force over the area  $\sigma$  on an equipotential surface, and  $c$  the specific conductivity. When the conductor is cylindrical, it is represented by  $\frac{cs}{l}$ , where  $s$  is the area of section, and  $l$  the length.

161. In practice we always use the *resistance* instead of the conductivity.

DEF. RESISTANCE of a given conductor is numerically equal to the reciprocal of its conductivity.

For any conductor its value is given by

$$\frac{1}{c \Sigma F_1 \sigma},$$

and for a cylindrical conductor by

$$\frac{1}{c} \times \frac{\text{length}}{\text{area of section}},$$

where  $c$  is the specific conductivity.

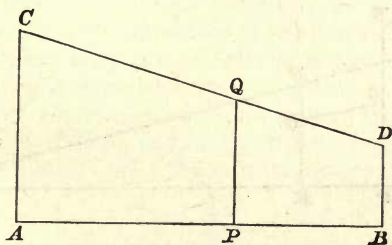
The quantity  $\frac{1}{c}$  is often termed the *specific resistance* of the conductor.

162. The preceding proposition can be now put in this form: if two parts of a conductor be kept at potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ , and if  $R$  be the resistance of the conductor, and  $I$  the strength of the current,

$$IR = V_1 - V_2.$$

To represent this formula graphically in case of a cylindrical conductor let the abscissa  $AB$  represent the resistance of the conductor, and at  $A, B$  set up ordinates  $AC$  and  $BD$  representing the potentials at those two points, and join  $CD$ .

Fig. 54.



At a point  $P$  in  $AB$ , draw an ordinate  $PQ$ . Then since  $IR = V_1 - V_2$  for any portion of the circuit, it is clear that if  $V$  be the potential at  $P$ ,

$$I = \frac{AC - V}{AP} = \frac{AC - BD}{AB};$$

hence  $V = PQ$ , the ordinate drawn to  $CD$ , or  $CD$  shows the law of fall of potential from  $A$  to  $B$  referred to resistance.

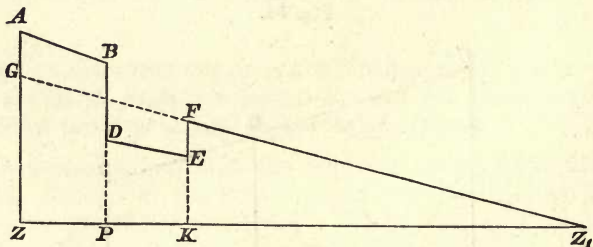
But when the conductor is cylindrical, the resistance is proportional to the length, and to each point on  $AB$  corresponds a point on the conductor dividing its length in the same ratio.

The same figure shows that we may graphically represent the current strength,  $\frac{AC - BD}{AB}$ , as the cotangent of the angle  $ACD$ , or as the tangent of the elevation of the line of potential.

163. Prop. II. In any voltaic circuit if  $E$  be the whole electromotive force and  $R, r$  the resistances of the conducting wire and fluid in the cell respectively, then the strength of current is given by  $I = \frac{E}{R + r}$ . Ohm's Law.

Let  $Z, P, K$  be the zinc, platinum, and junction of the two metals respectively, the abscissæ representing, as in the last Article, the resistances of the parts of the circuit solid and liquid. Owing to the changes in potential at the different contacts, the line of potential will be a broken line. The law of change we do not at present know, except at

Fig. 55.



the junctions, the potential at  $Z_1$  being the same as at  $Z$ , the difference of potential at  $Z$  being denoted by  $Z | S$ , where  $S$  denotes the fluid, that at  $P$  by  $S | P$ , and that at  $K$  by  $P | Z$ .

Since the conductor throughout is not homogeneous, the circuit will not at first be homogeneous, but there will be a storing up of electricity at the different junctions. This



storing up will bring the junctions to such potentials that the current strength between them is uniform. The current then becomes steady.

Let  $I$  represent its strength, and let  $V_1$  be the potential in the fluid next the platinode, and  $V_2$  the potential in the platinode wire at its junction with the zincode.

$$\begin{aligned} I &= \frac{Z | S - V_1}{ZP} = \frac{\overline{V_1 - P} | S - V_2}{PK} = \frac{V_2 + P | Z}{KZ_1} \\ &= \frac{Z | S - V_1 + V_1 - P | S - V_2 + V_2 + P | Z}{ZP + PK + KZ_1} \\ &= \frac{Z | S + S | P + P | Z}{ZP + PZ_1} . \end{aligned}$$

But the numerator represents the electromotive force  $E$ , and the denominator the sum of the internal and external resistances. Hence we have

$$I = \frac{E}{R + r} ,$$

which is known as Ohm's law.

The formula also shows that the line of potential is in a constant direction, and its direction may be found by setting off as abscissa the whole resistance in circuit as  $ZZ_1$ , and as ordinate the whole electromotive force as  $ZG$ . The line  $GZ_1$  gives us the law of fall of potential in the circuit, omitting of course the discontinuities at the various junctions.

The same reasoning can clearly be applied to any system whatever of conductors arranged in linear series, and with any number of electromotive forces among them. We shall have in all cases if  $R$  be one of the resistances,  $E$  one of the electromotive forces, and  $I$  the current strength,

$$I = \frac{\sum E}{\sum R} .$$

Although the reasoning by which we have arrived at Ohm's law depends on molecular actions, which are assumed, but cannot be put to experimental test, the law itself has been subjected to the most rigorous experiment, and may be classed in point of certainty with the best ascertained physical laws.

164. In the formula  $I = \frac{E}{R+r}$ , there are three quantities which require to be measured, and it will be convenient here to remind the student of the units in which we have assumed them measured.

(i) *Electromotive force* is difference of potential, and its unit is the unit difference of potential, as defined in Chap. III.

(ii) *Current strength* is the quantity of electricity transmitted per second along a conductor, and its unit will be the strength of a current sending a unit of quantity per second.

(iii) *Resistance* is a new idea, and must be measured in accordance with the above formula by the resistance of a conductor, which allows a unit of electricity to flow per second through it, the two ends being kept at a unit difference of potential.

These are the units which we have used in theory, but they would be very inconvenient in practice. The practical units depend on electromagnetic phenomena, and we must defer their precise definition till we come to that part of our subject. We will merely state now that

(i) *Electromotive force* is measured by the *volt*, which is about equal to that of a Daniell's cell.

(ii) *Resistance* is measured by the *ohm*, which is a certain coil of wire offering a definite resistance.

(iii) *Current strength* is measured by a *farad per second*, the farad being the quantity transmitted per second through a circuit in which the electromotive force is one volt, and the total resistance one ohm.

We shall assume in future, unless *absolute* units are referred to, that quantities are measured in these terms. For measuring them we require in practice a galvanometer, a set of resistance coils, and a cell whose electromotive force is known.

165. Prop. III. To find the current strength when  $n$  cells each of resistance  $r$  and electromotive force  $E$  are arranged in simple circuit (see Art. 155).

We have already shown that in this case the electromotive force is unaltered, the arrangement being equivalent to a single cell in which the plates are  $n$  times as large, and since the resistance of a cylindrical conductor varies inversely as area of section, if  $r$  be the internal resistance of a single cell that of the battery is only  $\frac{r}{n}$ . Ohm's formula therefore becomes

$$I = \frac{E}{\frac{r}{n} + R} = \frac{nE}{r + nR}.$$

COR. When the internal resistance is small compared to the external, this formula is equivalent to  $I = \frac{E}{R}$ , and the current strength is not increased by increasing the number of cells. If, however,  $R$  be small compared to  $r$ , or the external resistance be very small, the formula is equivalent to  $I = \frac{nE}{r}$ , or the current strength is increased in proportion to the number of cells.

**166. Prop. IV.** To find the current strength when  $n$  cells are arranged in compound circuit. (Art. 153.)

Here we have shown that the whole electromotive force is  $nE$ . Each cell, however, introduces a fresh resistance, and the whole resistance in the battery becomes  $nr$ .

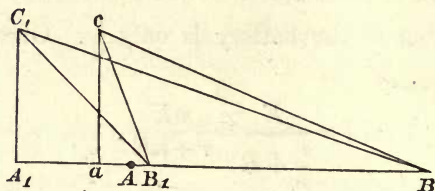
Hence Ohm's formula gives

$$I = \frac{nE}{nr + R}.$$

COR. If  $r$  be small compared to  $R$ , or when the internal resistance is small,  $I = \frac{nE}{R}$ , or the current strength is increased  $n$ -fold. But if  $nr$  be large compared to  $R$ , the formula reduces to  $\frac{nE}{nr} = \frac{E}{r}$ , or the current is not increased by increasing the number of cells.

167. Remembering the construction for the line of potential, we can illustrate graphically the two last propositions.

Fig. 56.



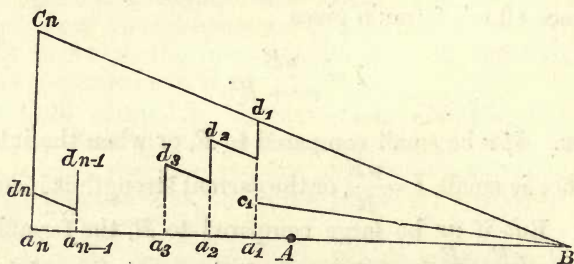
Let  $AA_1$  be the internal resistance, and  $A_1C_1$  the electromotive force of a single cell. If there be  $n$  cells simple circuited, the internal resistance is  $Aa = \frac{1}{n} AA_1$ , and  $ac = A_1C_1$ .

Then if the external resistance be small compared to  $AA_1$  (as  $AB_1$ ) the current strength is increased in ratio  $\tan AB_1c$  to  $\tan AB_1C_1$ .

But if the external resistance be several multiples of  $AA_1$  as  $AB$ , the increase is only in the ratio  $\tan ABc$  to  $\tan ABC_1$ , nearly an equality, or the simple circuit gives scarcely more than a single cell.

168. In the case of a compound circuit, the resistances of the successive cells are represented by  $Aa_1, a_1a_2, a_2a_3 \dots a_{n-1}a_n$ ,

Fig. 57.



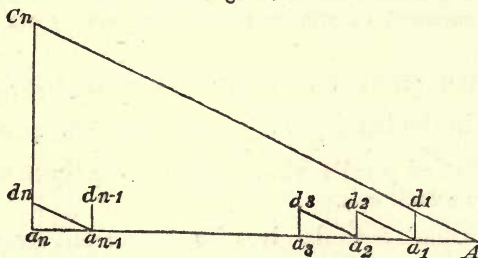
and the electromotive force is  $a_nC_n = n \cdot a_1c_1$ , or  $n$  times the electromotive force of a single cell. If  $AB$  be the external



resistance, the line of potential will *outside the battery* be given by  $Bc_n$ . For the law of change in the battery we clearly have a broken line discontinuous at each junction, but if we assume the whole rise in each cell to take place at the zinc plate, assuming the last zinc in connection with  $B$ , the line will be represented by the broken line  $d_1 d_2 \dots d_n$ . If  $a_1 c_1$  represent the electromotive force of a single cell, the increase in strength of current will be in the ratio  $\tan ABc_n$  to  $\tan ABc_1$ . This is large when  $AB$  is considerable.

If  $AB$  be very small so that  $A$  and  $B$  coincide, the line of potential will be as in the following figure, in which,

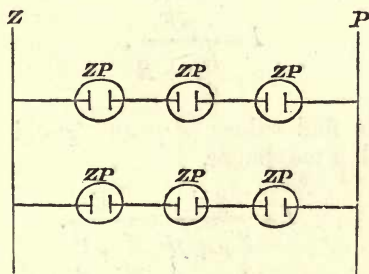
Fig. 58.



from the construction of the figure, it is clear that the fall in each cell of the battery is equal to the rise at each zinc plate. There is in this case no gain from using a compound circuit.

169. The corollaries to the two last propositions show that when the external resistance is very large there is no

Fig. 59.



advantage obtained by arranging the cells in simple circuit, and when very small there is no advantage in arranging them in compound circuit. When the resistance is moderate we obtain a greater current than by either arrangement, by a combination of the two, which may be called *mixed circuit*, and is illustrated in the six cells of Fig. 59, in which the vertical rows are simple circuited, and the horizontal rows compound circuited; the arrangement being the same as that of three cells arranged in compound circuit, each cell having plates twice as large as those of the given cell.

170. Prop. V. To find the current-strength due to  $pq$  cells arranged in  $q$  horizontal rows of  $p$  cells, the cells in each row being in compound circuit and the successive rows in simple circuit.

Here the electromotive force is clearly  $pE$ , and the resistance in the battery  $p \times \frac{r}{q}$ , since the arrangement is the same as that of  $p$  cells whose plates are  $q$  times as large as the plates of each cell.

Hence Ohm's formula gives for the current strength

$$I = \frac{pE}{\frac{p}{q}r + R}.$$

171. Prop. VI. To find the best arrangement of  $n$  cells when the external resistance is given.

Let them be arranged in  $q$  rows of  $p$  cells each.

Then we have  $n = pq$ ,

and

$$I = \frac{pE}{\frac{p}{q}r + R}.$$

We want to find values of  $p$  and  $q$  which make  $I$  the current strength a maximum.

We have

$$I = \frac{pE}{\frac{p}{q}r + R} = \frac{E}{\frac{r}{q} + \frac{R}{p}}.$$

Hence we must make  $\frac{r}{q} + \frac{R}{p}$  as *small* as possible.

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Now } \frac{r}{q} + \frac{R}{p} &= \frac{pr}{n} + \frac{R}{p} \\ &= 2\sqrt{\frac{Rr}{n}} + \left(\sqrt{\frac{pr}{n}} - \sqrt{\frac{R}{p}}\right)^2.\end{aligned}$$

The right-hand side is a *minimum* when the square it contains vanishes.

Hence, if  $R$  be not too great, we make

$$\frac{pr}{n} = \sqrt{\frac{R}{p}}, \text{ or } R = \frac{p^2 r}{n} = \frac{pr}{q},$$

or the external resistance must be made equal to the internal resistance.

The greatest value of  $\frac{pr}{q}$  is clearly when  $p = n$  and  $q = 1$ ; then  $R = nr$ . If  $R$  has this or any greater value, the compound circuit is the best. If  $R$  is less than this we must choose  $p$  and  $q$  so as to satisfy as nearly as possible the condition of making the external and internal resistances equal.

172. The proposition of the preceding Article may also be treated graphically.

If there be  $n$  cells of electromotive force  $E$  and resistance  $R$ , arranged in  $q$  rows of  $p$  cells, we have for  $\epsilon$  the electromotive force and  $\rho$  the internal resistance of the battery, the equations

$$\epsilon = pE,$$

$$\rho = \frac{pR}{q},$$

$$n = pq.$$

Hence 
$$\rho = \frac{p^2 R}{n} = \frac{R}{n} \left(\frac{\epsilon}{E}\right)^2;$$

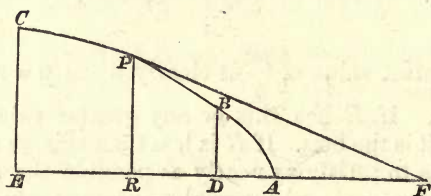
$$\therefore \epsilon^2 = \frac{nE^2}{R} \cdot \rho;$$

an equation which shows that if  $\rho$  be an abscissa and  $e$  the corresponding ordinate, the locus of its extremity is a parabola whose latus rectum is  $\frac{nE^2}{R}$ . Hence in all arrangements of the battery the relation between its internal resistance and electromotive force is represented graphically by the abscissa and ordinate of a parabola.

The only part of the curve practically available will be that between the abscissa  $\frac{R}{n}$ , when the cells are simple circuited, and  $nR$  when they are compound circuited.

Tracing the curve we shall have the portion between  $B$  and  $C$ , for instance, available.

Fig. 60.



If the external resistance be set off to the right of  $A$  along the axis, equal suppose to  $AF$ , the strength of the current when simple circuited is  $\tan AFB$ , and when compound circuited  $\tan AFC$  (Art. 162).

The greatest possible strength of current will be that corresponding to a tangent drawn from  $F$  to the parabola, suppose  $FP$ ; then  $AR$  is the internal resistance,  $PR$  the electromotive force, and the current strength is given by  $\tan RFP$ .

By a well-known property of the parabola we have  $AR = AF$ , or the external and internal resistances are equal.

**173. Prop. VII.** To investigate the strength of the current and the whole resistance in any divided circuit.

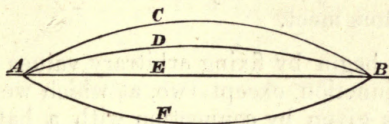
Suppose the potentials at two points  $A, B$  to be  $V$  and  $V'$ . Let the resistances in the various branches  $ACB, ADB, AEB$ , &c. be  $R_1, R_2, R_3 \dots$  and the current strengths  $I_1, I_2, I_3 \dots$



Then in the respective branches by Prop. I.

$$V - V' = I_1 R_1 : V - V' = I_2 R_2 : V - V' = I_3 R_3, \text{ \&c.}$$

Fig. 61.



$$\begin{aligned} \text{Hence} \quad V - V' &= \frac{I_1}{\frac{1}{R_1}} = \frac{I_2}{\frac{1}{R_2}} = \frac{I_3}{\frac{1}{R_3}} = \dots\dots \\ &= \frac{I_1 + I_2 + I_3 + \dots\dots}{\frac{1}{R_1} + \frac{1}{R_2} + \frac{1}{R_3} + \dots\dots} \end{aligned}$$

But the whole current passing is clearly the sum of that passing in each branch.

$$\text{Hence} \quad I = I_1 + I_2 + I_3 + \dots\dots$$

$$\text{Let also} \quad \frac{1}{R} = \frac{1}{R_1} + \frac{1}{R_2} + \frac{1}{R_3} + \dots\dots$$

$$\text{Hence} \quad V - V' = \frac{I}{\frac{1}{R}} = IR.$$

But by Art. 162, when

$$I = \frac{V - V'}{R},$$

$R$  is by definition the resistance of the conductor.

Hence for the resistance of any divided circuit we have, if  $R$  be the whole resistance and  $R_1, R_2, \dots$  the branch resistances,

$$\frac{1}{R} = \frac{1}{R_1} + \frac{1}{R_2} + \frac{1}{R_3} + \dots\dots$$

and the current in each branch is inversely proportional to its resistance.

174. Prop. VIII. To investigate the current in each branch of any net-work of linear conductors. (Kirchhoff's Laws.)

Any net-work may be resolved into a system of linear conductors, and a system of junctions at which three or more linear conductors meet.

We must begin by fixing arbitrary values to the potential of each junction, except two, at which we must suppose the potentials given by connection with a battery or otherwise.

For each linear conductor at whose extremities the potentials are  $V_r$  and  $V_p$ , whose resistance is  $R_s$ , and in which the current is  $I_s$ , we have

$$V_r - V_p = I_s R_s \dots\dots\dots (A),$$

and similarly for each linear portion.

For each junction we know that the same amount of electricity which flows to it must flow from it. Hence if  $I_1, I_2, I_3 \dots$  be the current strength flowing *all to or all from* a given junction, we have the *algebraical equation*

$$I_1 + I_2 + I_3 + \dots\dots = 0,$$

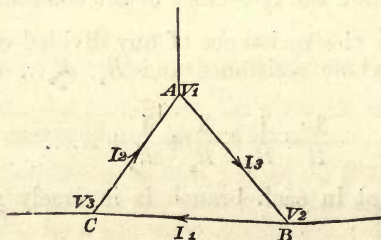
or

$$\Sigma I = 0 \dots\dots\dots (B).$$

The systems of equations (A), (B) always give us enough simple simultaneous equations to find the current in each branch and the potential at each junction.

175. The equations (A) can usually be simplified by regarding the net-work as a set of closed circuits.

Fig. 62.



In any closed circuit  $ABC$ , where there is no impressed electromotive force, we have

$$V_3 - V_1 = I_2 R_2,$$

$$V_1 - V_2 = I_3 R_3,$$

$$V_2 - V_3 = I_1 R_1.$$

Hence

$$I_1 R_1 + I_2 R_2 + I_3 R_3 = 0,$$

or

$$\Sigma IR = 0.$$

If there be in any branch an impressed electromotive force  $E$ , we have similarly

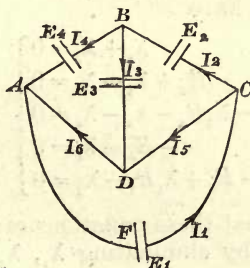
$$\Sigma IR = E \dots \dots \dots (C).$$

The sets of equations (B), (C) will be generally sufficient to determine the current in each branch.

**176. Prop. IX.** To investigate the current-strength in a system consisting of six conductors joining four points (a quadrilateral and its diagonals), four of the branches having in them electromotive forces.

Let  $ABCD$  represent such a system. Let the current-strengths in the branches be  $I_1, I_2, \dots, I_6$ , the electromotive forces  $E_1, \dots, E_4$ , and the total resistances  $R_1, \dots, R_6$ , as in figure.

Fig. 63.



The equations for current-strengths are—

$$\left. \begin{array}{l} \text{from } ABCD; \quad E_2 + E_4 = I_2 R_2 + I_4 R_4 - I_5 R_5 - I_6 R_6 \dots (i) \\ \text{from } ABD; \quad E_3 - E_4 = I_3 R_3 - I_4 R_4 + I_6 R_6 \dots \dots \dots (ii) \\ \text{from } ADCF; \quad E_1 = I_1 R_1 + I_5 R_5 + I_6 R_6 \dots \dots \dots (iii) \end{array} \right\} (C);$$

$$\begin{array}{lcl}
 \text{at } A; & 0 = I_1 - I_4 - I_6 & \dots\dots\dots (\text{iv}) \\
 \text{at } B; & 0 = I_2 - I_3 - I_4 & \dots\dots\dots (\text{v}) \\
 \text{at } C; & 0 = I_1 - I_2 - I_5 & \dots\dots\dots (\text{vi})
 \end{array} \left. \vphantom{\begin{array}{lcl}} \right\} (B).$$

The six equations (B), (C) are independent and sufficient to determine the current-strength in each of the six branches.

An important case arises when the current in one branch is independent of the electromotive force and resistance in another branch, in which case these two branches are said to be *conjugate* to each other.

177. Prop. X. To show that in the system of six conductors joining four points the diagonals are conjugate to each other if the products of the resistances in the opposite sides be equal.

We must proceed to solve the six equations of the last proposition to find  $I_3$ . We shall adopt the method of indeterminate multipliers, multiplying the equations (ii)—(vi) by  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2 \dots \lambda_6$  respectively. If we add the resulting equations together and equate separately to zero the coefficients of  $I_1, I_2, I_4, I_5, I_6$ , we shall have five equations to determine  $\lambda_1 \dots \lambda_6$ , and the remaining equation for  $I_3$ —

$$I_3 (\lambda_1 R_3 - \lambda_4) = E_2 + E_4 + \lambda_1 (E_3 - E_4) + \lambda_2 E_1 \dots\dots (\text{vii}).$$

$I_3$  will by this equation be independent of  $E_1$  if  $\lambda_2 = 0$ .

Writing down the five equations for  $\lambda$ 's, with the extra condition  $\lambda_2 = 0$ , we have

$$\left. \begin{array}{l}
 \lambda_3 + \lambda_5 = 0 \\
 R_2 + \lambda_4 - \lambda_5 = 0 \\
 R_4 - \lambda_1 R_4 - \lambda_3 - \lambda_4 = 0 \\
 -R_5 - \lambda_5 = 0 \\
 -R_6 + \lambda_1 R_6 - \lambda_3 = 0
 \end{array} \right\} \dots\dots\dots (\text{viii}).$$

The condition that these equations can be satisfied simultaneously is found by eliminating  $\lambda_1, \lambda_3, \lambda_4, \lambda_5$  from them. The result is easily seen to be

$$R_4 R_5 - R_2 R_6 = 0 \dots\dots\dots (\text{ix}).$$

If (ix) is satisfied, (viii) can be satisfied, and (vii) will then be satisfied with the extra condition  $\lambda_2 = 0$ . In this



case  $I_3$  is independent of  $E_1$ , and since  $R_1$  enters none of equations (vii), (viii),  $I_3$  must be also independent of  $R_1$ .

COR. 1. Conversely the current in  $AC$  will, if (ix) be satisfied, be independent of the electromotive force and resistance in  $BD$ .

COR. 2. If  $I_3 = 0$ , which will happen if (ix) be satisfied and  $E_1$  be the only electromotive force, it is clear that  $R_3$  enters none of the equations (B), (C), and the currents in all the branches will be unaltered by making or breaking contact in  $BD$ .

178. Prop. XI. To find the time of discharge of a given electrified system.

Let the two surfaces  $A, B$  be at potentials  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ , and let  $R$  be the resistance of the medium interposed between them, all measured in absolute units. Let also  $C$  be the electrostatic capacity of the system; then the quantities of electricity  $\pm C(V_1 - V_2)$  tend to neutralize each other by conduction through the medium.

Let us assume that  $v$  is the difference of potential, and  $\pm q$  the quantities of electricity after a time  $t$ , and that  $v'$  and  $\pm q'$  represent the same things after  $t + \tau$ , where  $\tau$  is a very short interval.

By Ohm's law  $I = \frac{v}{R}$ , where  $I$  is quantity of flow per second.

Hence the quantity which flows through in time  $\tau$

$$= I\tau = \frac{v\tau}{R}.$$

Hence 
$$q - q' = \frac{v\tau}{R}.$$

But 
$$q - q' = C(v - v');$$

$$\therefore CR(v - v') = v\tau.$$

Hence 
$$\tau = CR \frac{v - v'}{v}.$$

By Art. 37, when  $\frac{v-v'}{v}$  is very small, as will be the case here, we may put

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{v-v'}{v} &= -\log\left(1 - \frac{v-v'}{v}\right) \\ &= -\log\frac{v'}{v};\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}\therefore \tau &= + CR \log \frac{v}{v'} \\ &= CR (\log v - \log v').\end{aligned}$$

The same proposition will hold for any number of very short intervals; we shall have, if  $c$  be the difference of potential after a time  $t$  from charging,

$$\begin{aligned}t &= CR \{\log (V_1 - V_2) - \log v\}; \\ \therefore \frac{t}{CR} &= \log \frac{V_1 - V_2}{v}; \\ \therefore v &= (V_1 - V_2) \epsilon^{-\frac{t}{CR}},\end{aligned}$$

which gives the potential at any time  $t$ .

If we observe that  $v = \frac{1}{n} (V_1 - V_2)$ , or the difference of potential falls to one  $n^{\text{th}}$  of its first value,

$$\frac{1}{n} = \epsilon^{-\frac{t}{CR}}, \text{ or } t = CR \log n.$$

179. Prop. XII. If  $K$  be the specific inductive capacity, and  $\rho$  the specific resistance of a substance, and if  $C$  be the electrostatic capacity of any condenser made of that substance, and  $R$  its resistance to the passage of electricity; to prove that  $CR = \frac{1}{4\pi} \cdot \rho K$  in absolute measure.

It is assumed that lines of force proceed exclusively from one surface to the other of the body under consideration.

To find the electrostatic capacity, we notice that along any tube of force  $F\sigma$  is constant, and at either bounding

surface  $F\sigma = 4\pi\rho\sigma = 4\pi q$ . Hence the whole charge  $Q$  on either surface is given by

$$4\pi Q = \Sigma F\sigma,$$

and if  $F_1$  be computed on the assumption that the opposite surfaces differ in potential by one unit (Art. 160),

$$Q = C \text{ when } F = F_1;$$

$$\therefore 4\pi C = \Sigma F_1\sigma,$$

if the dielectric be air. In the supposed case where the dielectric has specific inductive capacity  $K$ ,

$$C = \frac{K}{4\pi} \Sigma F_1\sigma.$$

But it has already been shown (Art. 156)

$$R = \frac{1}{c\Sigma F_1\sigma} = \frac{\rho}{\Sigma F_1\sigma},$$

where  $\frac{1}{\rho} = c$ , the specific conductivity;

$$\therefore C = \frac{K}{4\pi} \cdot \frac{\rho}{R},$$

$$\text{or } RC = \frac{1}{4\pi} \rho K.$$

COR. We have shown in the last Article that if  $t$  be the time of falling to  $\left(\frac{1}{n}\right)^{\text{th}}$  of charge,

$$RC = \frac{t}{\log_e n}.$$

Hence we have

$$RC = \frac{1}{4\pi} \rho K = \frac{t}{\log_e n}.$$

**180. Prop. XIII.** To calculate the amount of Heat developed in any portion of a galvanic circuit.

Let the potentials in absolute measure at the extremities of the circuit be  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ ,  $R$  the resistance of the interposed circuit, and  $I$  the strength of the current. By defi-

tion of current-strength  $I$  units of electricity pass from potential  $V_1$  to potential  $V_2$  per second, and when no external work is done, this amount of energy must be converted into heat in the circuit.

Hence the mechanical equivalent of the heat given out per second is  $I(V_1 - V_2)$ .

Again, if  $J$  represent Joule's mechanical equivalent of heat, or the number of ergs imparted to a gramme of water which is warmed from  $0^\circ \text{C.}$  to  $1^\circ \text{C.}$ , and if  $H$  be the number of units of heat given out per second, then  $JH$  will also represent the mechanical equivalent of the heat given out per second, and we have

$$JH = I(V_1 - V_2).$$

But  $V_1 - V_2 = IR.$

Hence  $JH = I^2 R = \frac{(V_1 - V_2)^2}{R}.$

If the conductor be a wire whose specific heat is  $c$ ,  $w$  its weight in grammes, and  $\theta$  the elevation of temperature, then  $H = cw\theta$ ;

$$\therefore Jcw\theta = I^2 R = \frac{(V_1 - V_2)^2}{R} = I(V_1 - V_2),$$

a formula giving the elevation in temperature owing to the passage of the current.

COR. 1. It appears from the last formula that the elevation in temperature is independent of the length of the wire, provided the strength of the current be constant, for  $\theta$  will be proportional to  $\frac{R}{w}$ , which is a constant, since both numerator and denominator are proportional to the length.

COR. 2. If the section of the wire vary, the current remaining of the same strength, it is clear that  $R$  varies inversely as the area of section, and  $w$  varies directly as the area of section. Hence the quotient  $\frac{R}{w}$  will vary inversely as the square of the section, or if the section be similar throughout, inversely as the fourth power of the diameter.



181. Prop. XIV. To show that in any divided circuit in which there is a distribution of the current-strength in each branch inversely as its resistance, there will be less heat given out than if the same total currents were distributed in any other way. Principle of Least Heat.

First, let the circuit contain only two branches. Then if  $I_1$ ,  $R_1$  and  $I_2$ ,  $R_2$  be corresponding quantities for the two branches, and  $I$  the whole current,

$$I = I_1 + I_2,$$

and 
$$JH = I_1^2 R_1 + I_2^2 R_2;$$

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore JH (R_1 + R_2) &= I_1^2 R_1^2 + I_2^2 R_2^2 + (I_1^2 + I_2^2) R_1 R_2 \\ &= (I_1 R_1 - I_2 R_2)^2 + (I_1 + I_2)^2 R_1 R_2 \\ &= (I_1 R_1 - I_2 R_2)^2 + I^2 R_1 R_2. \end{aligned}$$

The right-hand side will have the least possible value when the first term vanishes, or when

$$I_1 R_1 = I_2 R_2,$$

i.e. the current in each branch is inversely as the resistance.

Hence also  $H$  or the heat given out will have its least possible value.

Secondly, in any divided circuit we see that for any two of the branches this relation must hold, or we could redistribute the current in these two so as to evolve less heat without disturbing the current in the other branches. Hence we infer, however many branches there be, there will be least heat evolved when the current in each varies inversely as the resistance, or when the currents are distributed according to Ohm's law.

## CHAPTER VII.

### PROBLEMS IN VOLTAIC ELECTRICITY.

182. IN the following problems we shall endeavour to illustrate the propositions of the preceding Chapter by laying before the student a number of results mostly of the highest importance to the practical electrician.

The chief instruments we shall assume used will be a galvanometer, a box of resistance coils, and a quadrant or other form of electrometer capable of giving absolute measure. The theory of the galvanometer we do not enter into here as it belongs to Magnetism. We shall assume however that the form used is that known as the tangent galvanometer (unless the contrary be stated), in which the strength of the current is proportional to the tangent of the deflection.

It is not generally necessary to determine a current in absolute measure, our problems nearly always depending on the comparison of two currents with the same galvanometer.

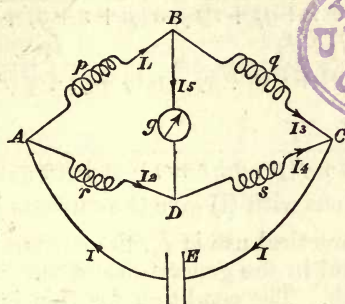
183. Prop. I. To investigate the electrical conditions of Wheatstone's Bridge.

Wheatstone's Bridge is only a particular case of the system of conductors investigated in Arts. 176, 177.

This instrument consists essentially of a double divided circuit, two points in the divided branches being joined by a conducting wire. These divided circuits are  $ABC$  and  $ADC$ , and  $BD$  is the joining wire. In the portions  $AB$ ,  $BC$ ,  $CD$ ,  $DA$ , are introduced resistances, which we shall call  $p$ ,  $q$ ,  $s$ ,  $r$ , and in  $BD$  is a galvanometer whose resistance we call  $g$ . The current from a galvanic cell enters at  $A$  and leaves at  $C$ . The

cell is  $E$ , and we shall denote its electromotive force by  $E$  and resistance by  $R$ .

Fig. 64.



The current-strengths in the various branches we denote by  $I_1, I_2, I_3, I_4, I_5, I_6$ , as shown in figure.

Then in circuit  $EABCE$  we have

$$E = RI + pI_1 + qI_3 \dots\dots\dots (i),$$

$$\text{in } ABD, \quad 0 = pI_1 + gI_5 - rI_2 \dots\dots\dots (ii),$$

$$\text{in } BCD, \quad 0 = qI_3 - sI_4 - gI_5 \dots\dots\dots (iii),$$

$$\text{at } A, \quad I = I_1 + I_2 \dots\dots\dots (iv),$$

$$\text{at } C, \quad I = I_3 + I_4 \dots\dots\dots (v),$$

$$\text{at } B, \quad I_1 = I_5 + I_3 \dots\dots\dots (vi).$$

These six equations will be found independent, and can be easily solved, giving the strength of the current in each of the six branches.

$$\text{By (vi),} \quad I_3 = I_1 - I_5.$$

$$\text{By (v) and (iv),} \quad I_4 = I - I_3 = I - I_1 + I_5 = I_2 + I_5.$$

Substitute in (iii),

$$0 = q(I_1 - I_5) - s(I_2 + I_5) - gI_5,$$

$$\text{or} \quad qI_1 - sI_2 - (q + s + g)I_5 = 0.$$

$$\text{By (ii),} \quad pI_1 - rI_2 + gI_5 = 0.$$

$$\text{Hence } \frac{I_1}{r(q+s+g)+sg} = \frac{I_2}{p(q+s+g)+qg} = \frac{I_5}{qr-ps},$$

$$\therefore = \frac{I_1 - I_5}{s(p+r+g)+rg} = \frac{I_3}{s(p+r+g)+rg} \text{ by (vi),}$$

$$\text{also } = \frac{I_2 + I_5}{p(q+g)+q(r+g)} = \frac{I_4}{p(q+g)+q(r+g)} \text{ by (v),}$$

and

$$= \frac{I_1 + I_5}{(r+p)(q+s)+g(p+q+r+s)} = \frac{I}{(r+p+g)(q+s+g)-g^2}.$$

These equations with (i) give the currents in the branches.

The one of practical use is  $I_5$ , the current in the galvanometer branch, and in the general use of the instrument this is made to vanish. The condition for this is clearly that its denominator shall vanish, or that

$$qr - ps = 0,$$

or

$$p : q :: r : s,$$

a relation on which the use of the bridge depends.

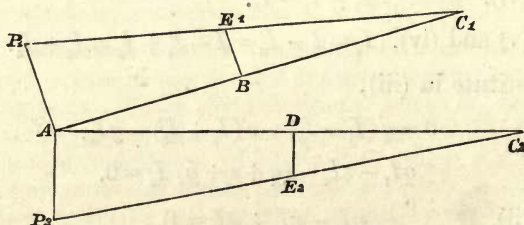
184. In practice one resistance is generally known, that in  $AB$  suppose, while that in  $BC$  is required to be determined.  $ADC$  generally consists of a straight wire at any point of which by a key the branch  $BD$  is completed. By moving the key we find the point  $D$  for which the current vanishes, and reading off the relation of the lengths  $AD : DC$ , we have

$$AD : DC :: p : q,$$

whence  $q$  becomes known.

185. We might at once see by the graphical method that if this relation hold, there is no current in the galvanometer.

Fig. 65.





Let the resistances  $ABC$  and  $ADC$  be represented by  $ABC_1$ ,  $ADC_2$ .

Let the differences of potential between the extremities of the conductor be represented by  $AP_1$  perpendicular to  $AC_1$ , and  $AP_2$  equal to it perpendicular to  $AC_2$ . The line  $P_1C_1$  represents the fall of potential along  $AC_1$ , and  $P_2C_2$  along  $AC_2$ .

By similar triangles

$$BE_1 : AP_1 :: C_1B : C_1A,$$

and  $DE_2 : AP_2 :: C_2D : C_2A.$

Hence  $BE_1 = DE_2,$

if  $C_1B : C_1A :: C_2D : C_2A,$

or  $C_1B : BA :: C_2D : DA,$

or  $C_1B \cdot DA = BA \cdot C_2D,$

the relation already found. If  $B$  and  $D$  be now joined there will be no current in  $BD$ , since the extremities are at the same potential.

COR. It follows that the currents in the other branches will remain unaltered whether the branch  $BD$  be open or closed.

### 186. Prop. II. To find the resistance of a galvanometer coil.

This resistance can be measured by Wheatstone's Bridge just as that of any other conductor. After the magnet has been mounted in its place, the following method, due to Sir W. Thomson, is found to lead to more accurate results.

Place the galvanometer in the branch  $BC$  (Fig. 64), and in  $BD$  place a contact-breaker instead of a galvanometer. It appears by the corollary to the last Proposition that if the relation  $ps = rq$  be satisfied, the galvanometer deflection will remain the same whether contact in  $BD$  be made or broken.

We have therefore only to adjust the other resistances until the galvanometer reading does not alter on making or breaking contact in  $BD$ , and then the resistance of the galvanometer is given by

$$q = \frac{sp}{r}.$$

187. Prop. III. To measure the internal resistance of a Battery.

*1st Method.* If we make circuit in the battery by pieces of stout wire connecting its poles with the galvanometer, the only external resistance will be that of the galvanometer,  $g$ . Then if  $\delta_1$  be the observed deflection, and  $x$  the unknown internal resistance,

$$c \tan \delta_1 = \frac{E}{x + g},$$

where  $c$  depends on the galvanometer.

Introduce now between one pole and the galvanometer a measured resistance  $r$ . If  $\delta_2$  be the new deflection

$$c \tan \delta_2 = \frac{E}{x + r + g},$$

dividing

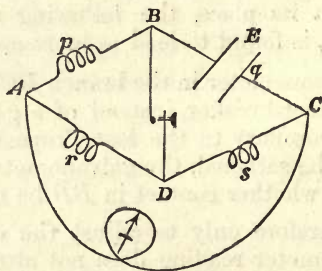
$$\frac{\tan \delta_1}{\tan \delta_2} = \frac{x + r + g}{x + g},$$

a simple equation for  $x$ .

This method is open to many objections, as the observations are taken with two different current-strengths. From these objections Mance's method seems free.

188. *2nd Method* (Mance's). In this method is employed a modification of Wheatstone's Bridge, similar to that used

Fig. 66.



by Sir William Thomson for measuring the galvanometer resistance. The cell whose resistance is to be measured is placed in  $BC$ , the galvanometer in  $AC$ , and a contact-breaker in  $BD$ . The arrangement will then be as in the figure.

Now if the resistance in the branches satisfy the condition  $ps = qr$ , the branches  $BD$  and  $AC$  are conjugate, and consequently making or breaking contact in  $BD$  will produce no effect on the galvanometer in  $AC$ . If therefore one resistance be adjustable, we adjust it until the galvanometer is uninfluenced by making and breaking, and we have then for  $q$ , the unknown resistance,

$$q = \frac{ps}{r}.$$

189. Prop. IV. To compare the electromotive force of two cells.

*1st Method.* Take one cell and introduce resistance till the galvanometer stands at a certain deflection  $\delta_1$ . Let  $r_1$  be the resistance introduced;  $g$ ,  $R$  those of the galvanometer and cell; then

$$c \tan \delta_1 = \frac{E_1}{r_1 + g + R}.$$

Add resistance  $r'_1$ , so that the deflection comes down to  $\delta_2$ ,

$$\therefore c \tan \delta_2 = \frac{E_1}{r'_1 + r_1 + g + R};$$

$$\therefore \frac{1}{c} (\cot \delta_2 - \cot \delta_1) = \frac{r'_1}{E_1}.$$

Next, by introducing resistance into the circuit of the other cell bring its deflection to  $\delta_1$ . Add resistance (suppose  $r'_2$ ) till its deflection is  $\delta_2$  as before.

$$\text{Then} \quad \frac{1}{c} (\cot \delta_2 - \cot \delta_1) = \frac{r'_2}{E_2};$$

$$\therefore \frac{r'_1}{E_1} = \frac{r'_2}{E_2};$$

$$\therefore E_1 : E_2 :: r'_1 : r'_2,$$

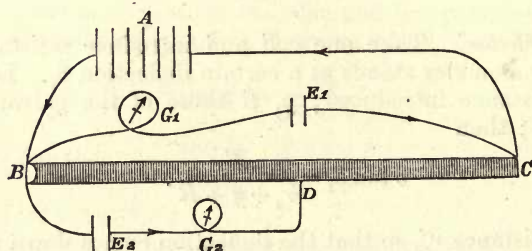
or the electromotive forces are proportional to the resistances which must be introduced to bring the galvanometer from one fixed reading  $\delta_1$  to another  $\delta_2$ .

The objection to this simple method is that the electromotive forces are subject to variation from a variety of causes when the battery is in action, and the comparison should always be made when no current is passing.

190. *2nd Method. By Clark's Potentiometer.* For this method we require a battery of very constant electromotive force, and a length of fine wire coiled along an ebonite cylinder similar to Wheatstone's rheostat.

Let  $A$  be the constant battery,  $BC$  the cylinder, and  $E_1$ ,  $E_2$  the cells to be compared.

Fig. 67.



Connect the battery  $A$  and a variable resistance in the circuit  $ABC$ , and make a branch circuit  $BG_1E_1C$  containing a galvanometer  $G_1$  and the cell  $E_1$  (which is supposed to have greater electromotive force than  $E_2$ ), so placed that its current in  $BC$  is opposite in direction to that of  $A$ . Vary the resistance in  $AC$  till the galvanometer  $G_1$  is at zero, when the difference of potential between  $B$  and  $C$  will equal  $E_1$ . Introduce now the second cell  $E_2$  having its negative pole at  $B$ , with a second galvanometer  $G_2$ . With the positive pole  $D$  make contact at successive places along  $BC$  till there is no current in  $G_2$ . We then have  $E_2 : E_1 :: BD : BC$ . Hence if a divided scale be attached to  $BC$  and graduated from 0 to 100, we can at once read off the electromotive force of  $E_2$  in terms of  $E_1$ .

191. Prop. V. To find the position of a "fault."

In practical telegraphy faults arise from a large variety of causes and under a variety of circumstances, which influence considerably the method adopted for their detection and the determination of their position.



The following include a few of the methods most commonly employed.

*1st Method.* For a land-line in which the wire is completely broken, the broken end not making earth.

In this case the resistance will be enormously increased, the only escape of electricity being by the insulating supports, or through the gutta-percha sheath which surrounds the wire. In this case it is clear that the resistance is inversely proportional to the length of cable tested, and we shall have the proportion,

Resistance after fault : Resistance with distant end insulated  
 $::$  length of line : distance of fault,

whence the distance of the fault is found.

192. *2nd Method.* When the wire is severed and the broken end makes complete earth.

Here the resistance will be diminished, since the electricity escapes to earth at the fault, instead of at the further end. Hence the resistance will be directly proportional to the length, and we have

Resistance of whole line with } : Resistance of faulty line  
 end to earth

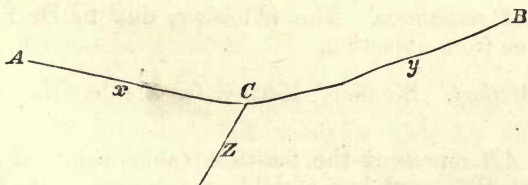
$::$  length of line : distance of fault,

whence again the position of the fault can be found.

193. *3rd Method.* When the wire is not completely broken, but makes partial earth. *Blavier's Formula.*

Let  $R$  be the resistance of the line  $AB$  when perfect,

Fig. 68.



$S$  the resistance of the faulty line measured from  $A$  when  $B$  is to earth,  $T$  the resistance of the faulty line when  $B$  is insulated.

If  $x, y, z$  be the resistances of the portions  $AC, CB$ , and of the fault at  $C$ , we have

$$R = x + y \dots\dots\dots (i),$$

$$S = x + \frac{yz}{y+z} \dots\dots\dots (ii),$$

$$T = x + z \dots\dots\dots (iii),$$

three equations for  $x, y, z$ .

By (i),  $y = R - x,$

and by (iii),  $z = T - x.$

Substituting in (ii),

$$S = x + \frac{(R-x)(T-x)}{R+T-2x},$$

$$(R+T)S - 2xS = (R+T)x - 2x^2 + RT - (R+T)x + x^2;$$

$$\therefore x^2 - 2xS = RT - (R+T)S;$$

$$\therefore (x-S)^2 = RT - (R+T)S + S^2$$

$$= (R-S)(T-S);$$

$$\therefore x = S - \sqrt{(R-S)(T-S)},$$

which is Blavier's formula.

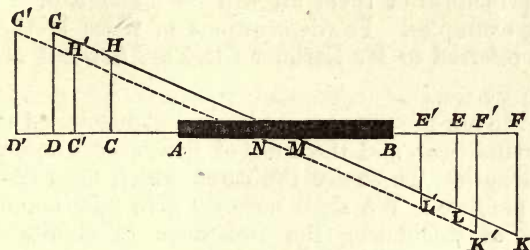
194. These methods all have the imperfection of assuming that the resistance at the fault remains constant (or vanishes) during the measurements, and of neglecting the leakage through the insulating sheath or supports. This, owing to polarization and a variety of irregularities, is not found to be the case. To get rid of this difficulty, various methods have been devised depending on the measurement of potential instead of resistance. The following, due to Dr Siemens, seems free from objection.

*4th Method.* Siemens' Method for a submarine cable or land-line.

Let  $AB$  represent the faultless cable insulated at both ends,  $AC, BE$  equal but variable resistances,  $CD, EF$  constant equal resistances. At  $D$  the positive pole of a battery is attached, and at  $E$  the negative pole of an equal battery, the opposite poles being to earth.

If  $DG$ ,  $FK$  be the potentials at  $D$  and  $F$ , the line of fall of potential will cut  $AB$  in the middle, or the middle of

Fig. 69.



the cable will be at zero-potential. The *equal* differences  $DG - CH$  and  $FK - EL$  can be measured at the two ends by quadrant electrometers (for instance). If now a fault arise at  $N$ , the potential at this point some time after the attachment of the batteries will come to zero, so that the differences  $DG - CH$  and  $FK - EL$  will no longer be the same as before, or equal. If however we now alter the variable resistances increasing  $AC$  by  $CC'$ , and diminishing  $BE$  by  $EE'$  when  $CC' = EE'$ , it is clear that by properly choosing these resistances we shall get the new line of fall of potential parallel to the old one, and passing through  $N$  instead of  $M$ . We shall then have  $NC' = MC$ ;  $ND' = MD$ ;  $NE' = ME$ ;  $NF' = MF$ , and we shall have the same differences of potential at the two ends as before; in fact

$$G'D' - H'C' = F'K' - E'L' = DG - CH.$$

In this case the amount of resistances added at  $A$  and subtracted at  $B$  gives the distance of the fault from the middle of the cable towards  $A$ .

If the fault be at the middle of the cable, it is clear that the result is not affected by *normal* leakage, and if it be not at the middle, allowance can easily be made for the error it produces.

195. *5th Method.* When the core of a submarine cable is broken, while the sheath remains unbroken.

The best means in this case is to measure the electrostatic capacity of the broken part of the cable; then, knowing by

previous experiment the capacity per mile, a simple division gives us the distance of the fault.

A large number of other methods are used in practice, but the principles of them all will be understood from the foregoing examples. For descriptions of these methods the reader is referred to Mr Latimer Clark's *Electrical Measurements*.

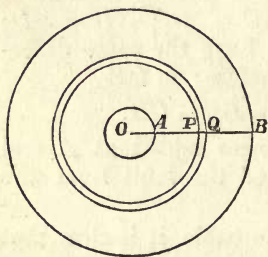
196. In our previous examples we have assumed the conductors cylindrical, and the lines of flow everywhere parallel to their length. These are the cases which most frequently occur in practice. We shall however give now two or three examples of calculating the resistance in conductors not linear in form.

**Prop. VI.** To calculate the resistance of a conductor bounded by two coaxial cylindrical surfaces. This will apply to the liquid in the circular form of Daniell's or Bunsen's cell.

Neglecting a portion near the ends, we shall assume the tubes of flow everywhere perpendicular to the axis of the cylinder.

Let the figure represent a section of the cylinder, and

Fig. 77.



conceive it made up of concentric thin cylinders, such as  $PQ$ . The tubes of flow will be everywhere perpendicular to this cylindrical shell, and we may assume its resistance the same as for a linear conductor, whose section is its area, and length its thickness. Hence the resistance of the elementary cylinder

$$= \frac{1}{c} \cdot \frac{PQ}{2\pi \cdot OP \cdot l},$$

where  $c$  is specific conductivity, and  $l$  the length of the cylinder.

The resistance of the whole cylinder will therefore be

$$\frac{1}{2\pi cl} \cdot \Sigma \frac{PQ}{OP}.$$



But, as before,

$$\frac{PQ}{OP} = \log \left( 1 + \frac{PQ}{OP} \right) = \log \frac{OQ}{OP},$$

hence resistance of annulus  $PQ$

$$= \frac{1}{2\pi cl} \Sigma (\log OQ - \log OP).$$

Summing all successive differences, we have for the resistance of the cylinder

$$\frac{1}{2\pi cl} (\log OB - \log OA)$$

$$= \frac{\log \frac{r_2}{r_1}}{2\pi cl}$$

where  $r_2$  is the external and  $r_1$  the internal radius of the cylinder.

This result is a particular example of the theorem of Art. 179, and might have been deduced from the capacity of the cylinder investigated Art. 113.

**197. Prop. VII.** To investigate the resistance of a large solid body of any form having two electrodes connected with the poles of a battery sunk in it to a considerable depth.

This investigation of course applies to the resistance of the Earth treated as the return line in Telegraphy.

We shall represent the two electrodes as two conductors sunk in the body, and charged with equal amounts of electricity, one positive and the other negative, and on the principles enunciated in Chap. III. we shall proceed to determine the form of the equipotential surfaces and lines of force.

The form of the electrodes will be of small importance except very near them, and we shall for convenience assume them to be spheres charged with quantities  $+m$  and  $-m$  of electricity.

In investigating the lines of force we must in theory take account of the distribution on the surface of the body. This produces a great complication in the theory, and we have here

taken the case in which the electrodes are deeply sunk, that we may neglect this distribution; in fact, the currents near the surface will be so weak that we may neglect them entirely.

On these suppositions the potential at any point distant  $r_1, r_2$  from the electrodes will be

$$m \left( \frac{1}{r_1} - \frac{1}{r_2} \right).$$

If the mass, to begin with, be at zero-potential, and  $\pm V$  the potentials at the two electrodes whose radii we will take to be  $\rho$ , then  $m = \rho V$ , and the whole electromotive force between the electrodes is  $2V$ .

To find the strength of the current, we have to consider that the flow across an equipotential surface of area  $\sigma$  is  $cF\sigma$ , where  $F$  is the resultant force, and  $c$  the specific conductivity: then the whole current-strength will be given by

$$I = c \Sigma F \sigma,$$

when the summation extends over any equipotential surface.

Now the electrodes are themselves equipotential surfaces, and we may consider the summation to take place over either electrode.

Since  $r_2$  may be regarded as infinitely large (compared to  $\rho$ ) for any point on the surface of the positive electrode, the potential over this electrode is  $\frac{m}{\rho}$ ; on the same hypothesis the force will be  $\frac{m}{\rho^2}$ ; and the area of the electrode is  $4\pi\rho^2$ ;

$$\therefore \Sigma F \sigma = 4\pi\rho^2 \cdot \frac{m}{\rho^2} = 4\pi m = 4\pi\rho V,$$

or if  $E$  be the whole electromotive force between the two electrodes  $E = 2V$ , and we have

$$I = 2\pi c \rho E.$$

But if  $R$  be the whole resistance,

$$I = \frac{E}{R};$$

$$\therefore R = \frac{1}{2\pi\rho \cdot c}.$$

Hence we see that the resistance is independent of the distance between the electrodes but varies inversely as their linear dimensions.

198. It may be interesting to notice that we might have deduced the same result by considering the plane which bisects the line joining the electrodes at right angles, this being the surface of zero-potential.

199. The result indicated in the last Article is found to agree fairly with experiments.

This investigation also shows the importance of placing the electrodes in moist ground whose specific resistance is small; otherwise the resistance offered by the first layers of the soil round the electrode may be much greater than that of the whole of the rest of the earth. When a badly conducting portion occurs at a distance from the electrodes, the principle of divided circuits shows us that it produces a very small effect indeed on the whole resistance.

200. We have shown that the amount of electricity transmitted across any section of a tube of force is proportional to a quantity  $c$  which depends only on the nature of the substance. If the substance contained in any tube be not *isotropic*,  $c$  will vary, and we shall have different current-strengths in different parts. As a consequence we shall have a charge of electricity gradually developed at the surface bounding the heterotropic parts of the tube. We now give an example of this kind.

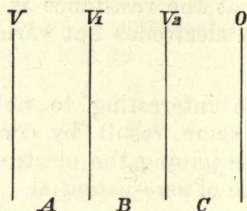
**Prop. VIII.** A stratified plate composed of parallel isotropic laminae has its opposite faces kept at given potentials, to find the amount of the electric charge at the surface bounding two layers.

Let there be three layers  $A, B, C$ , and let  $t_1, R_1, C_1, \rho_1, K_1$  be the thickness, resistance, capacity, specific resistance, and inductive capacity respectively of  $A$ , and let similar letters with suffixes 2, 3 denote those of  $B, C$ .

Let the potentials at the surfaces  $A, B$ ;  $B, C$  be initially  $V_1$  and  $V_2$ , and finally  $V'_1$  and  $V'_2$ .

Let also the potentials at the outer surfaces be  $V$  and 0.

Fig. 71.



Initially, since there is no electrostatic charge on the surfaces  $A$ ,  $B$  and  $B$ ,  $C$ , we shall have

$$-C_1(V - V_1) + C_2(V_1 - V_2) = 0 \text{ at } A, B,$$

and  $-C_2(V_1 - V_2) + C_3V_2 = 0 \text{ at } B, C;$

$$\therefore \frac{V - V_1}{\frac{1}{C_1}} = \frac{V_1 - V_2}{\frac{1}{C_2}} = \frac{V_2}{\frac{1}{C_3}};$$

$$\therefore \text{each of them} = \frac{V}{\frac{1}{C_1} + \frac{1}{C_2} + \frac{1}{C_3}} = \frac{V}{\frac{1}{C}} \text{ suppose.}$$

These equations give

$$V - V_1 = \frac{C}{C_1} V; \quad V_1 - V_2 = \frac{C}{C_2} V; \quad V_2 = \frac{C}{C_3} V.$$

Next for the current-strength in  $A$ ,  $B$ ,  $C$  respectively, we have

$$I_1 = \frac{V - V_1}{R_1},$$

$$I_2 = \frac{V_1 - V_2}{R_2},$$

$$I_3 = \frac{V_2}{R_3}.$$

Hence  $I_1 = I_2 = I_3$  only if

$$\frac{V - V_1}{R_1} = \frac{V_1 - V_2}{R_2} = \frac{V_2}{R_3} = \frac{V}{R_1 + R_2 + R_3} = \frac{V}{R} \text{ suppose;}$$



or substituting for  $V - V_1$  its value found above

$$\frac{C}{C_1} V = \frac{R_1}{R} V, \text{ and similarly } R_1 C_1 = R_2 C_2 = R_3 C_3 = RC.$$

If this relation does not hold good, a gradual storing up of electricity will take place at the surfaces  $A, B$  and  $B, C$ . The law of the development of these charges is complicated, but their ultimate amount we can easily see. In fact, the storing up will go on until the currents in the three plates are equal. Hence if  $V_1'$  and  $V_2'$  be the ultimate potentials at  $A, B; B, C$  respectively,

$$\frac{V - V_1'}{R_1} = \frac{V_1' - V_2'}{R_2} = \frac{V_2'}{R_3}, \text{ and therefore } = \frac{V}{R}.$$

Under these conditions the charge bound on the plate  $A$  at the surface  $A, B$

$$= -C_1(V - V_1');$$

that bound on plate  $B$  at surface  $A, B$

$$= +C_2(V_1' - V_2');$$

and that bound on the plate  $B$  at surface  $B, C$

$$= -C_2(V_1' - V_2');$$

and that bound on plate  $C$  at surface  $B, C$

$$= +C_3 V_2'.$$

Hence the whole charge on the surface  $A, B$

$$\begin{aligned} &= -C_1(V - V_1') + C_2(V_1' - V_2') \\ &= -\frac{R_1 C_1}{R} V + \frac{R_2 C_2}{R} V = \frac{V}{R} (-R_1 C_1 + R_2 C_2) \end{aligned}$$

and the charge on the surface  $B, C$

$$\begin{aligned} &= -C_2(V_1' - V_2') + C_3 V_2' \\ &= \frac{V}{R} (-R_2 C_2 + R_3 C_3). \end{aligned}$$

But by Art. 179,

$$R_1 C_1 = \frac{1}{4\pi} \rho_1 K_1; \quad R_2 C_2 = \frac{1}{4\pi} \rho_2 K_2; \quad \text{and} \quad R_3 C_3 = \frac{1}{4\pi} \rho_3 K_3.$$

Hence the amount at surface  $A, B$

$$= \frac{V}{4\pi R} (-\rho_1 K_1 + \rho_2 K_2),$$

and the amount at surface  $B, C$

$$= \frac{V}{4\pi R} (-\rho_2 K_2 + \rho_3 K_3).$$

The same theory might be extended to any number of plates.

It is to be noticed in the above results that the charges accumulated at the surfaces are independent of the thicknesses of the plates, and depend only on the change in value of  $\rho K$ .

If the outer surfaces be brought to zero, it is clear that this accumulation within the conductor will in part be conducted back again in reverse order to the exterior, until the whole is discharged.

COR. 1. If only some of the plates be conducting and others non-conductors, the same general effects will follow. Thus if  $B$  be a conductor, charges will be developed on the surfaces  $A, B$  and  $B, C$ , which will be bound across the dielectric to parts of the charges on  $A$  and  $C$ , which parts will by that means be disguised. The amounts so disguised the student can easily investigate for himself.

COR. 2. It has nowhere in the above investigation been assumed that the plates are plane or bounded by plane surfaces, but only that heterotropic portions of the medium are bounded by equipotential surfaces. This will generally be the case in practice since the plates (of glass for instance) are thin and their character will vary regularly from the surface towards the interior, the variation being probably due in a large measure to unequal cooling of the internal and external parts.

201. This proposition is important, since in the opinion of Prof. Clerk Maxwell and M. Gauguin it is the best explanation yet offered of the phenomenon of 'electrical absorption,' as observed in the residual charge of a Leyden jar. Faraday attributed it to a partial soaking of the electricity from opposite sides of the dielectric into its substance. This

explanation contradicts Faraday's own principle of the impossibility of charging any mass of matter bodily with electricity. The explanation furnished by the stratified medium shows that the accumulation takes place after the manner of a compound condenser on strictly electrostatic principles, each charge being bound across the dielectric to an equal amount of opposite electricity. As a minor point this explanation confirms the observed fact that with air as dielectric there is no residual charge. We can easily see, however, that whatever substance except air the dielectric be composed of, owing to imperfect annealing during cooling, and the necessary irregularity in composition, the medium will not be perfectly isotropic, and where the medium is not isotropic the phenomenon of internal accumulation must arise. Prof. Clerk Maxwell justly remarks, that although this theory shows a possible way in which the residual charge may arise it is conceivable that it really points to an entirely new kind of polarization in the dielectric.

202. The method of electrical images can sometimes be employed to solve the problem of conduction through heterogeneous bodies. We have shown (Art. 197) that the problem of conduction through a given homogeneous medium resolves itself into constructing systems of equipotential surfaces and lines of force due to a distribution of electricity at certain points in the medium treated at first as dielectric. Thus if in a homogeneous medium we have a single source of electricity the equipotential surfaces will be spheres. Let us suppose a quantity of electricity  $Q$  at the source, then the force over a sphere of radius  $R$  will be  $\frac{Q}{R^2}$ , and  $\Sigma F\sigma$  over this will be  $4\pi Q$ . Hence (Art. 197) if  $\rho$  be the specific resistance of the substance  $\frac{4\pi Q}{\rho}$  measures the quantity of electricity flowing from the source per second. If we have given that the flow of electricity from the source is  $I$  units per second or that the whole current-strength is  $I$  the imaginary quantity of electricity at the source is  $\frac{\rho I}{4\pi}$ .

If we have two media of different conducting powers, we have seen (Art. 200) that there will be at first a storing of electricity at the common surface, and this distribution not being equipotential will alter the equipotential surfaces in the field. It is easy however to see that the potential must satisfy two conditions. First, at every point of the bounding surface the potential in the two media must be the same. Secondly, the quantity of electricity transmitted in one medium towards any area on the surface of separation must equal that transmitted from the same area in the other medium. If then we can find a system of imaginary sources in the media which will satisfy these conditions at every point, we can map out by means of them the equipotential surfaces throughout the whole of the two media, and solve directly the problem of conduction through them.

**203. Prop. IX.** To investigate the conduction of electricity through two media of different resistance separated by a plane but otherwise unbounded; the source of electricity being at a given point in one medium.

Take  $P$  the source of electricity in the medium  $A$  suppose, let  $P_1$  be its image in the plane of separation of  $A$  and  $B$ . Suppose the potential in the medium  $A$  to be that due to  $E$  at  $P$  and  $E_1$  at  $P_1$  and the potential in the medium  $B$  due to  $E_2$  at  $P$ . We must apply the criteria of the last Article to show whether these suppositions can be made to fulfil the conditions of the problem.

*First.* The potential at  $Q$  a point in the medium  $A$  and in the plane of separation is  $\frac{E + E_1}{PQ}$ , and the potential at the

same point  $Q$  in the medium  $B$  is  $\frac{E_2}{P_1Q} = \frac{E_2}{PQ}$ .

Hence  $E_2 = E + E_1 \dots \dots \dots (1).$

*Secondly.* If  $\rho_1, \rho_2$  be the specific resistances of the two media the quantity of electricity transmitted per second through an area  $\sigma$ , near  $Q$  in the medium  $A$ , is  $\frac{1}{\rho_1} F\sigma$  (Art. 157), where  $F$  is the force perpendicular to  $\sigma$ . But (by Art.



114)  $F = \frac{(E_1 - E)p}{PQ^3}$ , where  $p$  is the distance of the source from the plane. Hence the quantity transmitted through  $\sigma$  in  $A = \frac{1}{\rho_1} (E_1 - E) \frac{p\sigma}{PQ^3}$ .

Similarly the conduction in  $B = -\frac{1}{\rho_2} E_2 \frac{p\sigma}{PQ^3}$ ;

$$\therefore \frac{E_1 - E}{\rho_1} = -\frac{E_2}{\rho_2} \dots\dots\dots (2).$$

From (1) and (2) we have

$$E_1 = \frac{\rho_2 - \rho_1}{\rho_2 + \rho_1} \cdot E,$$

$$E_2 = \frac{2\rho_2}{\rho_1 + \rho_2} \cdot E,$$

which shows the original supposition admissible and gives a complete solution of the problem of conduction. If the medium  $A$  be a perfect insulator  $\rho_1$  is infinite, and in this case  $E_1 = -E$ , and  $E_2 = 0$ , the ordinary electrostatic problem of induction in an infinite conducting plate by an electrified particle.

COR. 1. It may be proved by assuming the source a small spherical electrode that the flow of electricity per second from the source is  $\frac{4\pi E}{\rho_1}$ .

COR. 2. The quantity conducted per second from the medium  $A$  to the medium  $B$  across the plane of separation is found by an easy summation to be  $\frac{4\pi E}{\rho_1 + \rho_2}$ .

COR. 3. This gives the solution of conduction through two media bounded by a plane for any system of sources whatever, since the potential at any point will be simply that due to the superposition of the potentials of the sources and of their imaginary images as given above.

COR. 4. If  $\theta_1, \theta_2$  be the inclinations of the line of force

on opposite sides of the plane of separation of  $A$ ,  $B$  to the normal to that plane, it is at once seen that

$$\tan \theta_1 = \frac{E + E_1}{E - E_1} \cdot \tan \theta_2 = \frac{\rho_2}{\rho_1} \tan \theta_2,$$

or 
$$\rho_1 \tan \theta_1 = \rho_2 \tan \theta_2,$$

which is sometimes called the law of refraction of a line of force from one medium into another.

204. The same method may be applied to the explanation of Nobili's rings when the fluid stratum is very thick compared to the distance of the electrode from the metal plate.

These rings, as is well known, are produced when a wire forming one electrode is immersed in a fluid spread over a metal plate forming the other electrode, these electrodes being connected with a battery. If the fluid is an electrolyte it will be decomposed, and some product of decomposition will be laid in thin layers on the metal plate. The varying colour produced by thin plates according to their thickness will vary with the thickness of this deposit, and the thickness of the deposit will depend at each point on the intensity of the electrical force.

Since the resistance of the liquid is always very great compared with that of the metal sheet we may neglect  $\rho_2$  compared with  $\rho_1$  and we have  $E_1 = -E$ , when the problem reduces to that of the ordinary electrical image investigated in Art. 114.

The force at each point on the plate will be that due to the electrified point combined with its electrical image, and is shown to vary inversely as the cube of the distance between the electrode and the point on the plate. Hence the thickness of the deposit will vary also as the inverse cube of the distance. The remaining part of the investigation having reference to the succession of the coloured rings produced, being an optical problem, is out of place here.

### EXAMPLES ON CHAPTER VII.

The following is a table of conductivity of the commonest metals :

Silver	100.	Copper	99.9.	Zinc	29.
Platinum	18.	Iron	16.8.	German Silver	7.7.
Mercury	1.6.	Graphite	0.07.		

The following results of experiment may be assumed:

Resistance per statute mile of pure copper wire  $= \frac{54892}{d^2}$  ohms, where  $d$  = diameter in thousandths of an inch.

Resistance of 1 knot (2029 yds.) of pure copper wire weighing 1 lb. at 32° F. = 1091.22 ohms. (Latimer Clark.)

1. Find the length of copper wire  $\frac{1}{16}$  in. in diameter whose resistance is one ohm. *Ans.* 125 $\frac{1}{4}$  yds.

2. Find the length of platinum wire, of the same diameter as question 1, which has one ohm resistance. *Ans.* 22 $\frac{1}{2}$  yds.

3. Siemens' unit is defined to be the resistance of a column of mercury one metre long, whose section is a square mm. Compare it with the ohm. *Ans.* Siemens' unit = 1.08 ohm.

4. Find the resistance of a fusee of platinum wire  $\frac{3}{8}$  in. long, of which a yard weighs 2 grains. Given that the specific gravity of platinum is 22, and of copper 8.8. *Ans.* .133 ohm.

5. Find in ohms the resistance of a hundred miles of iron telegraph wire, whose diameter is  $\frac{1}{8}$  in. *Ans.* 816 ohms.

6. Find the diameter of a copper wire of which one mile gives 738 ohms resistance. *Ans.* .0086.

7. What must be the ratio between the diameters of a copper and iron wire that equal lengths may give the same resistance? *Ans.* 41 to 100 nearly.

8. What length of german-silver wire .05 in. diameter must be taken to get one ohm resistance? *Ans.* 6.178 yds.

9. What diameter must a silver wire have that one metre may have one ohm resistance? *Ans.* .0058 in.

10. Resistance-coils are made of german-silver wire, .005 in. in diameter. Find the length of it in a coil whose resistance is 1000 ohms. *Ans.* 61.783 yds.

11. If 100 in. of copper wire weighing 100 grs. has resistance .1516 ohm, find the resistance of 50 in. weighing 200 grs. *Ans.* .01895 ohm.

12. Two cells, each one ohm internal resistance, are connected in compound series with a wire whose resistance is one

ohm. If each of these, when connected singly by stout wires to a galvanometer\* of no appreciable resistance, deflect it  $25^\circ$ , how much will the combination deflect it? *Ans.*  $17^\circ 15'$ .

13. A single thermo-electric couple deflects a galvanometer of 100 ohms resistance  $30'$ , how much will a hundred such couples in compound series deflect it? (The resistance of the couples themselves may be neglected.) *Ans.*  $41^\circ 7'$ .

14. The internal resistance of a cell is half an ohm; when a galvanometer of one ohm resistance is connected with it by short thick wires it is deflected  $15^\circ$ : by how much will it be deflected if for one of the thick wires a wire of 1.5 ohms resistance be substituted? *Ans.*  $7\frac{2}{3}^\circ$ .

15. A cell of  $\frac{1}{3}$  ohm resistance deflects a galvanometer of unknown resistance  $45^\circ$ , the connection being made by short stout wires. If a wire of 3 ohms resistance be substituted for one of the stout wires the deflection is  $30^\circ$ . Find the resistance of the galvanometer. *Ans.* 3.8 ohms nearly.

16. A galvanometer of no sensible resistance is deflected  $45^\circ$  by a cell connected with stout wires. When a resistance of 5 ohms is introduced, the deflection sinks to  $30^\circ$ ; find the resistance of the cell. *Ans.* 6.8 ohms.

17. A Bunsen and a Daniell cell are placed in the same circuit, first with their electromotive forces in the same direction, and secondly in opposite directions, the deflections being respectively  $30^\circ.2$  and  $10^\circ.6$ . Compare their electromotive forces. *Ans.* Bunsen's cell = 1.9 of Daniell's.

18. If an insulated closed voltaic circuit be connected at a point whose potential is  $V$  with an insulated conductor whose capacity is  $C'$ , show that the potential at this point becomes  $\frac{CV}{C+C'}$ , where  $C$  is the capacity of the original circuit; and that there will be a fall of potential through the whole circuit equal to  $\frac{C'V}{C+C'}$ .

\* The galvanometer, unless the contrary be stated, may be assumed to be a tangent galvanometer.



19. The terminals of an insulated battery of 520 cells are united by 78 miles of cable which have the same resistance as the battery. At the extremity of the cable, next the zincode, 43 miles of cable are connected with the circuit at one extremity, the whole being insulated. Show that the potential at the zincode immediately falls in the ratio 14 to 9 nearly.

20. A battery of seven cells has its ends joined by a wire whose resistance is three times that of the battery. At the junction of the third and fourth cells there is connection with the earth. Draw a diagram of the fall of potential in the circuit. How will the current in the circuit be affected?

21. Three Daniell's cells are arranged in compound circuit with a resistance of ten times one cell between each two. Calculate the current when the terminals are joined by a stout wire, and draw a diagram of the fall in potential through the circuit.

22. If the difference of potential between the two terminals of a battery be measured when the circuit is open, and if the same difference of potential, measured when closed, is one-half its former value, show that the external and internal resistances are equal.

23. If by introducing into a circuit (formerly closed by a short stout wire) a certain measured resistance, the current-strength sink to one-half its former value, show that the resistance introduced is equal to the internal resistance.

24. Find the resistance introduced into a circuit by using a galvanometer with a shunt, the resistances of the galvanometer and shunt being known.

25. Find the resistances in a series of shunts which shall allow  $\frac{1}{10}$ ,  $\frac{1}{100}$ ,  $\frac{1}{1000}$ , &c. of the current to pass through a galvanometer, the resistance of the galvanometer being known.

26. To a telegraph wire is attached at two points, five yards from each other, a wire of  $\frac{1}{10}$ th its diameter, but 20 yds. long, which is passed round a telegraph needle; what

proportion of the current passes in the long and short wire respectively?

27. A line joining two places  $A, B$ , 130 miles apart, at 10 miles from  $A$  drops from its support and rests on another wire which makes earth at distances 30 and 40 miles. Find the ratio of the current-strengths at  $A$  and  $B$ .

*Ans.* If sent from  $A$ , 8 to 1, if from  $B$ , 12 to 19.

28. In a closed circuit, two points are joined by a conductor of given resistance. Given the resistances, write down equations to determine the currents in all the branches.

29. Two cells  $AA_1, BB_1$ , are simple circuited by wires  $ACB, A_1DB_1$ , and the points  $C, D$  joined by a wire. Given the resistances and electromotive forces, find the current in  $CD$ .

30. Find the current in the preceding question, supposing the two cells arranged in a compound circuit,

31. Show in the last question if the current in  $CD$  vanish, and  $E_1, E_2$  be the electromotive forces in  $AA_1, BB_1$  respectively, then

$$E_1 : E_2 :: \text{resistance in } CAA_1D : \text{resistance in } CBB_1D.$$

32. Four cells, the resistance in each being 3 ohms, are used with external resistance 10 ohms; will it be better to use them in a simple or compound circuit?

*Ans.* Compound circuit.

33. Find the smallest external resistance in the preceding question with which it will be an advantage to use a compound circuit.

*Ans.* 3 ohms.

34. When the poles of 100 cells in compound circuit are joined by a thick wire, a galvanometer deflects  $60^\circ$ ; when 100 ohms are inserted the deflection sinks to  $30^\circ$ . Find the internal resistance of one cell.

*Ans.* .5 ohm.

35. Of two cells one is short circuited and gives  $60^\circ$  deflection, and on introducing 6 ohms the deflection becomes  $45^\circ$ : another, when short circuited, gives  $45^\circ$ , and on introducing 6 ohms sinks to 30. Find the ratio of their electromotive forces.

*Ans.*  $\sqrt{3}$  to 1.

36. The zincode of a battery of 100 cells is to earth, and the other end communicates with the end  $A$  of a line  $AB$ , whose distant end  $B$  is to earth. The resistance of the line  $AB$  is ten times that of the battery. If now a second battery of 50 cells having also its zincode to earth have its other end (as well as that of the former battery) to the end  $A$  of the telegraph, find the change in the current in the line.

*Ans.* Current is  $\frac{2}{3}$  of former value.

37. A battery of 20 ohms resistance sends a current through a galvanometer of 15 ohms resistance to a line of 70 ohms resistance, and at the other end is a galvanometer of 15 ohms resistance. What effect is produced on each galvanometer if there be a fault whose resistance is 20 ohms in the middle of the line?

*Ans.* Current in battery galvanometer is altered in ratio 84 to 59, that in line galvanometer in ratio 24 to 59.

38. A telegraph wire having a battery and galvanometer at the sending, and a galvanometer at the receiving end, when in good insulation transmits a current  $I$ . After a fault has arisen in the line, the current at the sending end rises to  $I_1$ , and at the receiving end sinks to  $I_2$ ; show that the fault divides the whole resistance in the circuit in the ratio  $I - I_2$  to  $I_1 - I$ .

39. In a compound arrangement with 3 cells and no external resistance except a galvanometer the deflection was observed to be  $60^\circ$ . Using one cell only and the same external conditions the deflection was  $44^\circ$ . On introducing into the latter arrangement 20 ohms additional resistance the deflection sank to  $25^\circ$ . Find the resistance of the galvanometer and of each cell of the battery.

*Ans.* Internal resistance 8 ohms.  
Galvanometer „ 7 ohms.

40. One hundred cells each of internal resistance 4 ohms are to be used with 25 ohms external resistance. Find the arrangement which will give the strongest current and the strength of this current.

*Ans.* 4 rows of 25 cells. Current-strength  $\frac{1}{2}E$ .



41. What is the best arrangement of 6 cells each of  $\frac{2}{3}$  ohm resistance against an external resistance of 2 ohms?

*Ans.* 6 cells in compound circuit, or 2 rows of 3 cells.

42. What is the best arrangement of 20 cells each of 8 ohms resistance against an external resistance of 4 ohms?

*Ans.* 2 rows of 10 cells.

43. A battery of three cells is arranged in a mixed circuit so that there are two rows containing 1 and 2 cells respectively, and the terminals are connected by a wire of resistance  $R$ . Find the current-strength.

*Ans.*  $\frac{4E}{3R + 2r}$ , where  $E$  is the electromotive force and  $r$  the resistance in each cell.

44. A battery of six cells is arranged in mixed circuit so that there are three rows containing respectively 1, 2 and 3 cells. Find the current-strength in a conductor joining the terminals.

*Ans.*  $\frac{18E}{6r + 11R}$ .

45. A battery is arranged in mixed circuit consisting of  $n$  rows containing respectively 1, 2, 3..... $n$  cells. Show that the current-strength in a wire joining the terminals is given by

$$\frac{nE}{r + RnS},$$

where  $S = 1 + \frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{4} + \dots + \frac{1}{n}$ .

46. In Wheatstone's bridge as commonly used (Fig. 64), show that when the branch  $BD$  is open the difference of potential between  $B$  and  $D$  is given by

$$\frac{E(ps - rq)}{R(p + q + r + s) + (p + q)(r + s)}.$$

47. Find also the electromotive force in  $BD$  when this branch is closed.



48. If  $p = 16$ ,  $q = 4$ ,  $r = 4.1$ ,  $s = 1.03$  and  $R = 4$ , and the galvanometer resistance is very great, find the part of the whole electromotive force which acts in the bridge-piece.

*Ans.*  $\frac{1}{2539}$ .

49. A polarized voltameter and a galvanometer are included in the bridge of Wheatstone's bridge and the resistances arranged so that there is no current in the bridge; show how to determine the electromotive force of polarization.

50. A voltameter or polarizable cell is included with a commutator in the branch  $AB$  suppose of the bridge, show what measurements you would make to determine the effect (if any) produced by the polarization in the resistance.

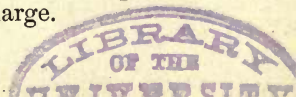
51. If the resistances in the preceding question were so arranged that no current was passing in the bridge  $BD$ , and if on turning the commutator no current still was passing, what inference would you draw?

52.  $ABC$  is a triangle formed by straight and uniform conductors, and  $OA$ ,  $OB$ ,  $OC$  are similar conductors joining  $O$  to the angular points; find the condition that  $OA$  may be conjugate to  $BC$ .

53. Show that in the preceding question if  $O$  be a point such that  $OA$  and  $BC$  are always conjugate, the locus of  $O$  is a circle.

54. Show also that there is one and only one point such that  $OA$  is conjugate to  $BC$ ,  $OC$  to  $AB$  and  $OB$  to  $AC$ .

55. In a wire joining the poles of a galvanic cell of small resistance the wire is more heated if it be of copper than if it be of platinum of the same dimensions, but if the internal resistance be large, the platinum wire will be more heated than the copper. Explain this, and reconcile it with the statement that the heat evolved is equal to the energy which runs down in the discharge.



56. Show in the previous question that the heat given out in the two wires would be equal, if the internal resistance of the cell be a geometric mean between the resistances of the copper and platinum wires.

57. If a chain made of alternate links of platinum and silver have a strong current sent through it the platinum becomes red hot while the silver remains cold and black. Explain this.

58. If part of a loop of wire which is rendered red hot by the passage of a current be held in a spirit flame, the part outside the flame becomes black, but if the same part be dipped in water the part outside immediately glows with a redder light. Explain this.

59. A copper wire carrying a voltaic current is dipped in copper sulphate or dilute acid, describe the effect produced on the current and on the liquid.

60. In a zinc-copper cell the zinc and copper plates are united by a copper wire immersed in the liquid, what will be the effect on the current in the circuit?

61. A series of plates of platinum foil separated by paper damped with acidulated water are connected for a few minutes with a battery. After removal the terminals are united with a galvanometer, which immediately indicates a current. Explain this, and show the direction of the current in relation to the battery current. Will this current be permanent? How far may the arrangement here described be compared to a Leyden battery?

62. An electrode is sunk in the centre of a spherical mass of matter whose specific resistance is  $k_1$ , which is surrounded by an infinite mass of specific resistance  $k_2$ . Find the potential at any point in the mass. Discuss the effect on the current when  $k_1$  is very large compared with  $k_2$ , and apply it to show the effect of a 'bad earth' in Telegraphy.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### MAGNETISM.

205. WE have here a new class of phenomena to consider. They are exhibited most strongly in the varieties of iron, though probably in some degree in almost all bodies. We shall place before the reader a brief sketch of the phenomena with which we assume he is already familiar, and develop as far as possible step by step the theory deduced from them.

*Experiment 1.* A piece of magnetic iron or a bar of steel magnetized is found to exercise a peculiar force on pieces of iron. This force vanishes near the middle of the bar, and increases in magnitude very rapidly towards the ends. The force is often spoken of as resident in the ends of the magnet, which are therefore called its *poles*.

As in electricity the force is often attributed to an imaginary distribution of *magnetic fluid* over the poles. This must of course be treated as only an image representing to our minds the existing force.

206. *Experiment 2.* If the two poles of any magnet *A* be brought in succession into the neighbourhood of a pole of a second magnet *B*, one will suffer an attractive and the other a repulsive force. If another magnet *C* be taken, and the poles of *A* and *C*, which are both attracted or both repelled by one pole of *B*, be made to act on each other, there will be a repulsive force between them. If again two poles be taken, one of which is attracted and the other repelled by either pole of *B*, there will be an attractive force.

We infer from these experiments that *every magnet has two dissimilar poles, and that like poles repel each other, but unlike poles attract each other.*

The nomenclature of these poles is derived from the behaviour of the magnet when suspended about its centre of gravity. Each magnet, if free from other magnetic influence, then points in this country nearly due N. and S. The end that points northwards is called the north pole, and that which points southwards the south pole.

We shall however speak of the magnetism distributed over the north pole of a magnet as *positive*, and that over the south pole as *negative* magnetism.

207. *Experiment 3.* The forces exerted by the two poles of a magnet on any third pole are always equal in magnitude, though opposite in direction. This will be conveniently expressed by saying that if the strength of one pole be  $+m$ , that of the other is  $-m$ .

The strength of a pole can be expressed by the force it exerts on another pole, and the unit in terms of which it is measured can be defined thus :

DEF. A UNIT MAGNETIC POLE is a pole which exerts a unit of force (or a dyne) at unit distance on another equal pole.

As in statical electricity, we here define Magnetic Density.

DEF. MAGNETIC DENSITY at any point on the surface of a magnetized mass is the quantity of magnetism per sq. cm. of surface separated at that point.

We add here the definition of the Moment of a Magnet, a term we shall have often occasion to employ.

DEF. MOMENT OF A MAGNET is the product of the strength of either pole by the distance between the poles.

We shall assume that in a compound magnet, where the axes of all the elementary magnets are in the same direction, the moment of the whole magnet is the sum of the moments of the elements. This will appear true when we come to the physical meaning of Magnetic Moment.

208. *Experiment 4.* The force between two magnetic poles is found to vary as the product of their strengths when at the same distance, and inversely as the square of their distance when the distances are varied.



Thus if we have two poles whose intensities are  $m$  and  $m'$  at a distance  $r$  from each other, the force between them is  $\frac{mm'}{r^2}$ , this force being repulsive when the numerator is positive, and attractive when the numerator is negative.

This experiment shows that round every distribution of magnetism a field of magnetic force exists whose general laws will be identical with those of gravitational force discussed in Chapter II. The only change required will be to read unit magnetic pole or particle charged with unit of positive magnetism, for the unit of mass there employed to test the field. Our definitions will then stand thus :

1. *Field of Magnetic Force* is the medium surrounding magnetized bodies within which work has to be done to move a magnetic pole. We are not at liberty to assume as in electricity that the field of force does not extend within the magnetized mass itself, since there is no experiment to show that within a magnetized mass the magnetic force vanishes.

2. *Lines of Force* are lines in the field such that the tangent at each point shows the direction in which a magnetized particle placed there would be urged. Since a positively and negatively magnetized particle will be urged in opposite directions along the line of force, it is convenient to define the positive direction of the line of force as that in which a positively magnetized particle would be urged.

3. *Strength of field at a point, or Magnetic Force at a point*, is the force with which a unit magnetic pole would be urged if placed at that point.

4. *Magnetic potential at a point* is the work which would be done in bringing a unit magnetic pole to that point from an infinite distance or out of the field of magnetic force. If there be a distribution of magnetism consisting of quantities  $m_1, m_2 \dots$  at distances  $r_1, r_2 \dots$  from the given point, the measure of the magnetic potential at the point will be

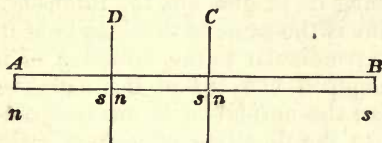
$$\frac{m_1}{r_1} + \frac{m_2}{r_2} + \dots = \sum \frac{m}{r}.$$

209. It is usual in dealing with the magnetic field to make a convention with reference to the lines and tubes of Force. Suppose one equipotential surface in the field so mapped out that the number of lines of force arising from any closed area on it shall be proportional to the product of the area and the average force over it, so that the force at any point on that surface is proportional to the number of lines of force per unit area of surface near that point. It will be seen that we do not here limit the number of lines of force, but only the closeness of their distribution. Thus a certain density of distribution representing unit force, a distribution of twice as many per unit area or twice the density represents a force whose numerical measure is two units, and so on. It is usual to make the further convention that the density or closeness of lines of force where the force is unity shall itself be represented by one unit, so that the force at any point is measured by the number of lines of force per unit area near that point. With the above limitations  $F\sigma$  measures the number of lines of force which intersect an element  $\sigma$  of the equipotential surface, over which the force is  $F$ , and the same number must intersect all elements of all equipotential surfaces made by the same tube of force. Since  $F\sigma$  is constant throughout the tube it follows that the force at a point on any other equipotential surface will be measured by the number of lines of force per unit area near that point. The reasoning of Art. 43 can be applied to prove that for any small area whatever not on an equipotential surface, the number of lines of force per unit area is the numerical measure of the force resolved perpendicular to that area.

It is proved, Art. 46, that if the lines of force pass through a distribution of attracting matter, the product  $F\sigma$  changes by  $4\pi\rho\sigma$ , where  $\rho$  is the density of the distribution. This on the new convention will be equivalent to saying that if the tube of force intercept a magnetic distribution whose density is  $\rho$ , the number of lines of force per unit area must be increased by  $4\pi\rho$ , and similarly if it intercept a magnetic distribution whose density is  $-\rho$ , the number of lines of force must be diminished by  $4\pi\rho$  per unit area.

210. *Experiment 5.* If a straight bar magnet  $AB$ , such as was referred to in preceding experiments, be broken in half as at  $C$ , we do not get two bars, one  $AC$  charged entirely with north magnetic fluid, and  $BC$  entirely with south magnetic fluid; but at  $C$  two new poles are developed on opposite sides of the plane of division, so that we get two magnets with poles of the same intensity as the original magnet.

Fig. 72.



If  $AC$  be broken at  $D$ , we find again two new poles developed at the place of fracture, and this operation may be repeated indefinitely, each fragment broken off still being magnetized similarly to the given magnet.

This leads us to the conception of a magnet as made up of molecules, each of which is a magnet, the resultant magnet being due to the combined action of all the elementary magnets of which it is composed. If these small magnets have, when removed from the magnetized mass, all the same magnetic density on their poles, it is clear that the north and south polar magnetisms of contiguous elements just neutralize each other, and there can consequently be no free magnetism in a uniformly magnetized body, the whole magnetic effect being due to the imaginary surface distribution of free magnetism.

Suppose one of these small magnets of length  $s$  and section  $\alpha$  to have a distribution over its end whose density is  $\rho$ , the strength of its poles is therefore  $\pm \rho\alpha$ , and its magnetic moment (Art. 207) is  $\rho xs$ . But  $\alpha s$  is the volume of the small magnet, and therefore  $\rho$  may be defined by the quotient of the magnetic moment of the magnet by its volume. This quotient within the mass (where there is no free magnetism) is called the intensity of magnetization. If the magnet be not uniformly magnetized, we may still at a particular point compute the magnetic moment per unit volume, and define



this to be the intensity of magnetization at the point in the magnet.

DEF. THE INTENSITY OF MAGNETIZATION *at any point in a magnetic mass is measured by the magnetic moment per unit volume of a mass of the magnetized matter very near to the point.*

211. If a small rectangular parallelepiped having its length in the direction of magnetization were removed from the mass without disturbing its magnetism, the intensity of magnetization at the point is the same as the density of free magnetism on the faces perpendicular to the direction of magnetization. If the parallelepiped cut out of the mass were not rectangular, but had the normal to its magnetized face inclined at an angle  $\theta$  to the direction of magnetization, the area of its face would be increased in the ratio  $\cos \theta$  to 1, and therefore the density of free magnetism would be diminished in the ratio 1 to  $\cos \theta$ . Hence at a point in the surface of a uniformly magnetized magnet of intensity  $\mu$ , at which the normal to the surface makes an angle  $\theta$  with the direction of magnetization, the density of free magnetism will be  $\mu \cos \theta$ .

This leads us to a convenient mental representation of a uniformly magnetized mass of any form. Suppose the mass  $M$  everywhere permeated by two imaginary fluids, one having density  $\rho$  and the other  $-\rho$ . In the neutral state of the body these fluids are exactly superimposed and coincide, filling the whole body. In the magnetized body we may assume that the positive fluid has been moved *en masse* by simple translation through some very small space  $s$  relatively to the negative fluid. The action of the magnetized mass will in every respect agree with that of the equal masses  $+M$ , and  $-M$ , the direction of displacement being the direction of magnetization and the amount of displacement determined by the formula  $\rho s = \mu$ , the intensity of magnetization. For these two fluids neutralize each other throughout the body, leaving only a surface distribution whose depth is  $s \cos \theta$  at a point where the normal to the surface makes an angle  $\theta$  with the direction of displacement. The quantity per unit area of this fluid will be therefore  $\rho s \cos \theta = \mu \cos \theta$ ; which also represents the density of free magnetism on a uniformly magnetized mass.



212. *Experiment 6.* A magnetic pole induces in a piece of soft iron near it a separation of the magnetic fluids; on the parts nearest to it inducing a distribution of magnetism of opposite sign, and on the parts more remote a distribution of magnetism of like sign with itself.

This induction takes place whether bodies be already magnetized or not, but its amount depends very much on the nature of the body. Thus a piece of soft iron placed in the magnetic field, becomes temporarily a strong magnet, while a piece of hardened, or cast iron, or hardened steel will not be so powerfully magnetized.

On removing the soft iron from the magnetic field, it is found at once to become very nearly neutral, retaining to a very slight extent the magnetism it had acquired under the influence of the magnetic field. It is in consequence when in the field said to be a temporary magnet.

On removing from the field the hardened iron or steel, it is found to retain to a much greater extent the magnetism induced in it, though its temporary magnetic properties were much weaker than those of the iron similarly placed. Thus the steel under magnetic induction becomes a permanent magnet. The amount of magnetism which becomes permanent in the magnet, can be very much increased by setting it in a state of violent vibration when in the field.

This behaviour of hardened iron and steel is explained by the existence in them of a coercitive force which is absent in the soft iron—a force causing the molecules of the body not to yield so readily to magnetic forces, and therefore not to acquire magnetism so easily, but having once acquired it to retain it for ever.

It is generally assumed that the magnetism induced in a thin rod of iron or steel is proportional to the strength of the magnetic field: this is true only within certain limits, since all known magnets reach a point of saturation after which they are unable to take up more magnetism. The law of direct proportionality only holds until the magnetism has reached about one-half the saturation charge.

The only bodies except the varieties of iron which exhibit magnetic properties when placed in a weak magnetic

field are nickel and cobalt, though it has been found by Faraday, that all bodies become magnetic when placed in a field of sufficient strength. He found also in the course of these experiments that a class of bodies of which bismuth is the type have magnetic properties exactly the reverse of iron, apparently acquiring under magnetic induction a pole of the same name next the inducing pole. To these bodies he gave the name diamagnetics, calling bodies which resemble iron in their properties paramagnetics.

213. If there be in the magnetic field a small filament of iron whose length is along a line of Force at a point where the strength of the field is  $F$ , the quantity of free magnetism on its ends may be represented by  $\pm k \cdot F \cdot a$  where  $a$  is the area of section of the filament, and  $k$  a constant depending on the nature of the iron, being greatest for soft iron and least for steel.  $k$  is then called the coefficient of magnetization, and is large for iron and moderate for nickel and cobalt, but only a very small fraction for all other paramagnetics, and a very small negative fraction for all diamagnetics.

DEF. THE COEFFICIENT OF MAGNETIZATION for a given kind of iron is measured by the density of magnetism on the ends of a prism of the iron placed along the lines of force in a field of unit strength.

214. When the body under induction consists of a solid finite mass, the problem of magnetization becomes complicated, since the magnetization at each point will be due not only to the external magnetic force but to the induced magnetism through the rest of the body. Where  $k$  is very small as is the case in all diamagnetics and in all paramagnetics except iron, nickel, and cobalt, probably the influence of the magnetization of the surrounding mass may be neglected, and we may suppose each element of the mass magnetized along lines of force, the strength of magnetization being given by the above formula.

The exact meaning of the Magnetic Force inside a magnetized mass presents some ambiguity. To introduce a magnetic pole we must suppose a cavity of some shape made in the mass, and then on the surface of this cavity there will

be an induced charge of free magnetism whose influence on the magnetic force must be taken into account. Suppose for instance the cavity to be a cylinder of small dimensions whose axis is along the lines of force and whose length is many multiples of its diameter, there will be no free magnetism except at its ends, where there will be at the positive end relatively to the line of force a distribution of density  $-kF$ , and at the opposite end of  $+kF$ . The force due to these distributions on a pole at the centre of the cylinder will be by Art. 36  $4\pi kF(1 - \cos \psi)$ , where  $\psi$  is half the angle subtended by either end of the cylinder. But in the case supposed  $\psi$  is very small and therefore the term vanishes. Hence in a long thin cylinder the magnetic force will be that due to the ordinary magnetic forces only, including of course both the internal and the surface distributions of free magnetism. Next suppose the cavity a small wafer-shaped hollow whose thickness is along lines of force and very small compared to its diameter: we shall again have a distribution on the ends of density  $\pm kF$ , and the force due to these distributions on a point very near to them and between them will (Art. 36) be  $4\pi kF$ , since here  $\cos \psi$  vanishes. The whole force therefore within such a cavity will be

$$4\pi kF + F = (1 + 4\pi k) F.$$

This is frequently defined to be the magnetic induction in a body under induced magnetization; the coefficient  $(1 + 4\pi k)$  being called that of magnetic induction within the magnetized mass. It is often denoted by the symbol  $\mu$ .

DEF. COEFFICIENT OF MAGNETIC INDUCTION *within a magnetized mass is the ratio between the magnetic induction, and the magnetic force at any point within it.*

The coefficient of induction in free space is unity since  $k$  vanishes, and in all paramagnetics it is greater than unity, in all diamagnetics positive and less than unity, since no diamagnetic is known whose coefficient of induced magnetization is numerically as great as  $\frac{1}{4\pi}$ .

215. The conception (explained Art. 75) of a dielectric medium under electric forces will apply equally in ex-



plaining the phenomena of magnetism as taking place in a magnetic medium under magnetic forces. We conceive the whole medium as consisting of magnetic molecules distributed through a non-magnetic medium, this medium being absolutely impervious to magnetism, since there is nothing in magnetism corresponding to conduction in electricity. In a medium under magnetic forces we shall have systems of tubes of force and equipotential surfaces, the quantity of magnetism separated across any equipotential surface being  $\pm kF\sigma$  where  $k$  is the coefficient of magnetization as explained above,  $F$  the magnetic force due to external magnetism or superficial magnetism of the medium itself, and  $\sigma$  the area of the tube. Since  $F\sigma$  is constant throughout the tube, it follows that the magnetic induction throughout the tube must be constant. It is easy to see that the magnetic induction on opposite sides of the surface bounding two different media  $A, B$  is the same. For let  $F_1$  be the force measured in air in the medium  $A$  and  $F_2$  that in the medium  $B$ , at a point indefinitely near the first point, and suppose  $F_1, F_2$  both measured from the surface. The density of magnetic separation will be in  $A$ ,  $k_a F_1$ , and in  $B$ ,  $k_b F_2$ ; and therefore the density of free magnetization is  $k_a F_1 + k_b F_2 = \rho$ . But by Art. 46 the difference in the measure of force at two points on opposite sides of a distribution of density  $\rho$  is  $4\pi\rho = 4\pi(k_a F_1 + k_b F_2)$ , and the change in the force measured is by supposition  $-(F_1 + F_2)$ ; and therefore

$$F_1 + F_2 + 4\pi(k_a F_1 + k_b F_2) = 0,$$

$$\text{or } (1 + 4\pi k_a) F_1 + (1 + 4\pi k_b) F_2 = 0,$$

$$\text{or } \mu_1 F_1 + \mu_2 F_2 = 0,$$

where  $\mu_1, \mu_2$  are the coefficients of magnetic induction in the two media.

Hence we see that through any tube of force the magnetic induction is unaltered, and also that it is unaltered in passing through a free magnetization which separates two different media.

It is remarkable that altering magnetic induction into electrical conduction, these are the same laws which determine the conduction of electricity through any medium, as



the formulæ proved above for magnetic induction through any medium or through the surface separating two media, are identical with those for electrical conduction, in Art. 202. Hence to every problem in magnetic induction corresponds one in electrical conduction and vice versâ.

216. It is assumed in the above explanation that air and all other media possess magnetic properties, and since our experiments are all performed in air or some other medium, the magnetic actions we observe are due, not to the magnets alone, but to the difference in behaviour towards magnetic force of the magnets and the medium which surrounds them. In this way can be explained the anomalous action of diamagnetics spoken of above, for if the induction called out by magnetic force, at say the nominally north end of a bar, be less than that of opposite name called out in the medium in contact with it, the resultant free magnetism at the north end of the bar will be south polar, and the bar will appear to have its magnetism reversed. We can therefore explain the action of every diamagnetic by assuming that it is really paramagnetic, but that its coefficient of magnetic induction is less than that of the medium in which it is placed.

217. We give some cases of magnetization worth special notice.

**Prop. I.** To investigate the potential at any point of a straight thin cylindrical bar placed in a uniform magnetic field with its length parallel to the lines of force.

In this case the whole bar is a tube of force, and the intensity of magnetic separation is the same everywhere along it. We may conceive it made up of rows of molecules in which the magnetic separation is represented thus :

Fig. 73.



The potential at an external point  $O$  is represented by

$$m \left( \frac{1}{OA} - \frac{1}{OB} + \frac{1}{OB} - \frac{1}{OC} + \frac{1}{OC} - \frac{1}{OD} + \dots - \frac{1}{OP} \right),$$

where  $m$  is the amount of fluid separated in each molecule. Hence the potential of this row of molecules is

$$m \left( \frac{1}{OA} - \frac{1}{OP} \right) = m \left( \frac{1}{r_1} - \frac{1}{r_2} \right) \text{ suppose.}$$

The same will be true for all the rows of molecules, and we have for the potential of the bar on any external point  $O$

$$\Sigma m \left( \frac{1}{r_1} - \frac{1}{r_2} \right).$$

If the bar be long and very thin,  $r_1, r_2$  will be sensibly constant over the respective ends, and we have

$$V = M \left( \frac{1}{r_1} - \frac{1}{r_2} \right),$$

where  $M$  is the strength of the pole.

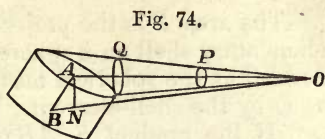
This distribution of magnetism is approached practically in the bar magnet. In all bar magnets there is a certain small force at a distance from the poles which is traceable to the falling off in strength of the magnetic separation in the molecules as we go towards the ends.

COR. If a solenoidal magnet be bent round so that it forms any closed curve, the potential on any external point vanishes; for then we have  $r_1 = r_2$ , and the expression above is zero.

**218. Prop. II.** To find the potential at any external point of a thin magnetic shell in which the magnetization is everywhere normal to its surface. This is called a lamellar distribution of magnetism.

Such a shell may be conceived as made up of an infinite number of thin short magnets, placed side by side. Let the figure represent such an element,  $AB$  being the normal,  $\sigma$  the area of each pole,  $A$  being the north and  $B$  the south pole of the small magnet. Let  $O$  be the external point, at which we will suppose a quantity of magnetism  $m$ .

Join  $OA$  and  $OB$ , and draw  $AN$  perpendicular to  $OB$ . Also describe a cone whose vertex is  $O$  and base  $A$ , and conceive two sections of this cone, one  $P$  by a sphere of radius unity, and the other  $Q^*$  by a sphere of radius  $OA$ .



Let the density of the magnetic fluid on  $A$  and  $B$  be  $\pm \rho$ , the strength of each pole of the elementary magnet  $AB$  will then be  $\pm \rho\sigma$ .

The potential of the shell on the magnetic pole at  $O$  will then be

$$\begin{aligned} m\rho\sigma \left( \frac{1}{OA} - \frac{1}{OB} \right) &= m\rho\sigma \frac{OB - OA}{OA \cdot OB} = m\rho\sigma \frac{BN}{OA^2} \\ &= \frac{m\rho\sigma \cdot AB \cos \epsilon}{OA^2}, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\epsilon$  is the angle  $ABO$ .

To find the potential of the shell at  $O$ , the magnet pole must be assumed unity, and the potential at  $O$  becomes

$$\frac{\rho AB \cdot \sigma \cos \epsilon}{OA^2}.$$

Now since the area  $\sigma$  is perpendicular to  $AB$ , and the area  $Q$  to  $OA$ , the angle between  $\sigma$  and  $Q$  must be  $\epsilon$ , and  $Q$  may be regarded as the orthogonal projection of  $\sigma$ .

Hence  $Q = \sigma \cos \epsilon$ ,

$\therefore$  the potential becomes

$$\frac{\rho \cdot AB \times \text{area } Q}{OA^2}.$$

Again by similar figures,

$$\begin{aligned} \text{area } Q : \text{area } P &:: OQ^2 : OP^2 \\ &:: OA^2 : 1, \end{aligned}$$

since  $P$  is on a sphere of radius unity.

Hence the potential on  $A = \rho AB \times \text{area } P$ .

\* To prevent confusion  $Q$  is made a section near the edge of the shell, but in the reasoning the plane of  $Q$  is supposed to pass through  $A$ .

The area  $P$  is the projection by a cone of the edge of the elementary shell on a sphere of unit radius, and this may be defined as the spherical measure of the solid angle subtended at  $O$  by the shell-element. We will denote this solid angle by  $\omega$ . If the product  $\rho \cdot AB$  is constant over the whole shell, of which  $AB$  is an element, the shell is said to be a simple magnetic shell, and this product is defined to be its strength. We shall denote it by the symbol  $j$ . The potential of the whole shell may then be written  $\Sigma j\omega$ , or if the magnetic shell be simple, this reduces to  $j\Sigma\omega$ , and the solid angles subtended by the elements can be simply added, and will give on summation the solid angle subtended by the whole shell.

Hence the potential of a simple magnetic shell of strength  $j$  on an external point will be  $\pm j\Omega$ , where  $j$  is the strength of the shell,  $\Omega$  the solid angle subtended by its edge, the positive sign being given when  $O$  faces the positive surface of the shell.

**219. Prop. III.** To find the potential of a magnetic field on a given simple magnetic shell placed anywhere in it.

The expression (Art. 218)

$$\rho AB \cdot \frac{m}{OA^2} \cos \epsilon \cdot \sigma$$

gives the potential of a quantity of magnetism  $m$  placed at  $O$  on the element  $AB$  of the shell.

The factor  $\frac{m}{OA^2}$  is the force at  $A$  due to a pole  $m$  placed at  $O$ , and  $\frac{m}{OA^2} \cos \epsilon$  is this same force resolved along  $AB$ , the normal to the shell.

Hence  $\frac{m}{OA^2} \cos \epsilon$  is the number of lines of force per unit area passing through the shell-element: and  $\frac{m}{OA^2} \cos \epsilon \cdot \sigma$  is the absolute number of lines of force due to  $m$  which pass through the shell-element.

Now any distribution of magnetism may be represented as a distribution of magnetic poles, and the above proposition be



applied. The potential of any magnetic distribution becomes

$$\rho \cdot AB \cdot \sigma \sum \frac{m}{OA^2} \cos \epsilon,$$

and each term in the summation denotes the number of lines of force per unit area due to that element of the distribution, and therefore

$$\sigma \cdot \sum \frac{m}{OA^2} \cos \epsilon$$

will be the number of lines of force due to the whole distribution, which pass through the element of the shell. If we call this number  $n$ , the potential of any magnetic distribution on  $AB$  may be represented by  $\rho \cdot AB \cdot n$ .

If the shell be a simple shell,  $\rho \cdot AB = j$  a constant, and the potential of any magnetic distribution on the magnetic shell is equal to  $j \sum n = jN$ , where  $N$  is the whole number of lines of force due to the given system intercepted by the shell.

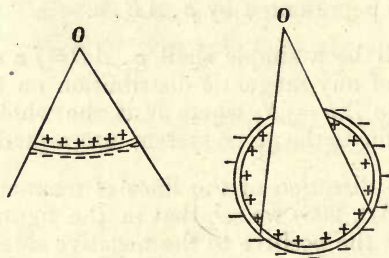
Giving the direction of the lines of magnetic force their proper signs (Art. 208) we see that in the figure the lines of force pass from the positive to the negative side of the shell, and conversely if they pass from the negative to the positive side the potential of the field on the shell would have been negative. Hence generally the potential of any magnetic system on a simple magnetic shell is measured by  $\pm jN$  where  $j$  is the strength of the shell,  $N$  the number of lines of force due to the given system enclosed by its edge, the plus sign being used when the lines of force pass from the positive to the negative side of the shell. This potential when positive of course measures the work which would be done in bringing up the magnetic shell from an infinite distance to the given position in the field, and when negative the amount of work which would be done by the shell if allowed to pass by frictionless constraint from an infinite distance to the given position (see Art. 41).

The foregoing proposition might be treated as a particular case of this, since the solid angle there defined is clearly the number of lines of force from a unit pole which would be intercepted by the shell.

220. The following six Articles, 221—226, which may be treated as corollaries to propositions II. and III. proved above, are of great importance.

221. In estimating the potential of any magnetic shell on a point, we must remember that if some of the elementary cones cut the shell twice, the potentials of these elements will be equal and of opposite sign, and may therefore be neglected in the general summation. It is evident, on inspecting the figure, that in this case we have only to take account of the free edge, which will here be an *internal* edge.

Fig. 75.



222. The potential of a closed shell on any internal point equals  $\pm 4\pi j$ , and on any external point vanishes.

The sum of all the solid angles subtended by elements of the shell at any internal point will clearly be the whole sphere, and this solid angle is measured by  $4\pi$ , hence the potential is  $\pm 4\pi j$ . For any external point we notice that *all* the elementary cones cut the shell twice, and the whole potential therefore vanishes.

223. In the case of a shell in the form of a plane lamina the potential anywhere on the positive side is  $2\pi j$ , and on the negative side  $-2\pi j$ , for the solid angle subtended by a plane at any point on the plane is clearly a hemisphere. We see also that the work done in bringing a unit pole from the negative round to the positive side of the shell is  $4\pi j$ , and is independent of the path taken.

224. The potential of the plane lamina at any point in

the plane of the shell outside the shell is zero. The solid angle subtended by the shell clearly in this case vanishes.

225. Since the potential measures the work done on a unit pole, we see generally that if a magnetic pole of strength  $m$  be moved in the field of a given shell from a position in which the solid angle subtended is  $\Omega_1$  to a position in which it becomes  $\Omega_2$  the work done will be measured by

$$mj(\Omega_2 - \Omega_1).$$

If  $\Omega_2$  be less than  $\Omega_1$  the work done is negative, or the pole can do work during the movement.

More generally if a magnetic shell be moved about in the magnetic field from a position in which the number of lines of force enclosed is  $N_1$  to another in which the number of lines becomes  $N_2$ , the work done in the movement is

$$j(N_2 - N_1);$$

here also the work done is negative if  $N_2 < N_1$ , or the force acting on the shell *helps* the motion.

226. It appears from the last result that a magnetic shell free to move about in a magnetic field will place itself in a position where its potential is as low as possible, or in the position which includes the greatest number of negative lines of force.

**227. Prop. IV.** To find the strength of field, resolved perpendicular to its plane, of any uniform thin plate of attracting matter.

Let  $AB$  be the trace on the plane of the paper of the plate, and  $P$  a point in it round which an element  $ab$  of the plate is taken. Let  $O$  be the attracted particle (at which we assume unit mass),  $ON$ , the perpendicular on the plane of the plate, and let  $OPN$  be the plane of the paper. Let  $a'b'$  be the projection of  $ab$  on a plane perpendicular to  $OP$ .

The attraction of the element  $ab$  on  $O$

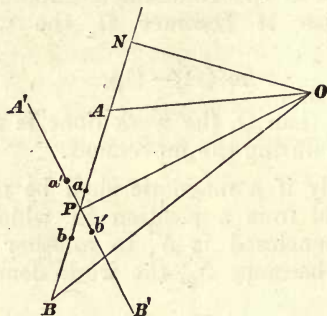
$$= \frac{\rho\sigma}{OP^2},$$

where  $\sigma$  is the area and  $\rho$  the density of  $AB$ .

Hence component along  $ON$

$$= \frac{\rho \sigma \cos PON}{OP^2}.$$

Fig. 76.



But since  $ON$  is perpendicular to  $ab$ , and  $OP$  to  $a'b'$ , the angle  $PON$  = the angle between  $ab$  and  $a'b'$ . Hence

$$\sigma \cos PON = \sigma', \text{ the area of } a'b'.$$

Hence component along  $ON$

$$= \rho \cdot \frac{\sigma'}{OP^2}.$$

But (Art. 218)  $\frac{\sigma'}{OP^2}$  is the area cut off a unit sphere whose centre is  $O$  by a cone which has  $O$  for its vertex and  $ab$  for its base, or the spherical measure of the solid angle subtended by  $ab$ . If this be denoted by  $\omega$  the attraction along  $ON$  of the element  $ab$  is  $\rho\omega$ .

The same will be true for each element of  $AB$ , and we shall have for the whole attraction along  $ON$ ,

$$\begin{aligned} \Sigma \rho \omega &= \rho \Sigma \omega, \text{ since the plate is uniform,} \\ &= \rho \Omega, \end{aligned}$$

where  $\Omega$  is the spherical measure of the solid angle subtended



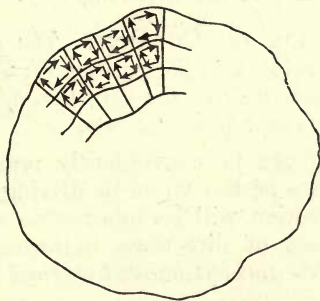
by  $AB$ . It is obvious that Art. 36 is only a particular case of this general proposition.

COR. This proposition can be at once applied to every cylindrical bar magnet, since it consists only of a distribution of magnetism of density  $+\rho$  over one end and  $-\rho$  over the other. Hence if  $\Omega_1, \Omega_2$  be the solid angles subtended at any point by its ends, the strength of the magnetic field parallel to its length will be  $\rho(\Omega_1 \pm \Omega_2)$ , *plus* if the attracted particle lie between the planes formed by the ends produced and *minus* if outside these planes.

228. *Experiment 7.* A small closed voltaic circuit placed in the magnetic field is acted on by forces proportional to the forces which would be experienced by a thin magnetic shell whose edge coincides with the circuit, the strength of the current bearing a certain proportion to the strength of the shell, the direction of the current being such that an observer looking down on the north side of the shell sees the current following a direction opposite to the hands of a watch.

229. This experimental law can be extended to a voltaic circuit of any size and shape whatever. For conceive the voltaic circuit filled up by a surface, and this

Fig. 77.



surface divided into a number of closed curves by lines cutting each other at right angles, whose distances are small compared with the curvature of the surface. Conceive currents of the same strength to circulate round each of

these closed curves, as shown in the figure, all in the same direction.

Each closed curve may be regarded as a plane circuit, and for it by the above experiment may be substituted a small magnetic shell whose strength is in a certain ratio to the current-strength, and similarly for all the other elementary circuits; and the magnetic shell-elements substituted for each will all have the same strength.

But these shell-elements will make up a simple magnetic shell whose edge coincides with the original closed circuit.

Again, in the figure it is evident that along each side of the elementary closed circuit will be two currents of equal strength in opposite directions, which will therefore neutralize each other; the only parts not neutralized in this way being the elements which compose the original voltaic circuit.

Hence we see that as far as actions in the magnetic field are concerned we may substitute for any voltaic circuit a magnetic shell whose edge coincides with the circuit carrying the current, and whose strength bears a certain ratio to the current strength.

230. We may define the positive direction of the current in the circuit in the following way:

DEF. DIRECTION OF CURRENT. *The positive direction of the current is related to the positive direction of the lines of force in the same way as the direction of rotation to that of propulsion in a right-handed screw.*

This direction can be conveniently remembered by the twist in the muscles of the wrist in driving in a corkscrew. The opposite direction will be referred to as a left-handed screw, and the set of directions indicated above will be referred to as *right- and left-handed cyclical order*.

231. The experiment and deductions given above form the basis of the science of Electro-Magnetism.

It is usual here so to change our Electrostatic units that the circuit carrying a unit current, and a unit magnetic

shell, shall be identical in their electromagnetic actions. Our former units of electromotive force, resistance, &c. will all have to be altered; but we shall assume at present that they are altered in such proportion that Ohm's formula remains unchanged, as also the formula for energy expended in the circuit.

The relations of the various units in the electrostatic and electromagnetic systems to each other we shall indicate in the next chapter.

232. We have now shown that the forces acting on a magnetic shell and on a voltaic circuit coinciding with its edge are identical, and since these forces are, in the case of the shell, derived from a magnetic potential, we shall assume that an identical electromagnetic potential exists from which the forces acting on the voltaic circuit are derived.

Before doing so, we must notice that the positive direction of a line of force passes from the positive to the negative side of a magnetic shell placed in the field (Art. 219), while the current in the equivalent circuit is left-handed or negative (Arts. 228 and 230). We must remember therefore in applying propositions proved for magnetic shells to voltaic circuits, that work done will be represented by potential with sign changed.

233. To keep this clearly before the student, we place here the conventions made and the properties proved for a magnetic shell, while in a parallel column we place the conventions made and properties deduced for a voltaic circuit.

#### MAGNETISM.

DEF. *The positive direction of a line of magnetic force is the direction in which a north pole placed on it tends to move.*  
Art. 208.

DEF. *The potential of a magnetic shell is positive when lines of force pass from positive to negative magnetism.* Art. 219.

#### ELECTRO-MAGNETISM.

DEF. *The same.*

DEF. *The potential of a voltaic circuit is positive when the lines of force and direction of current are related in right-handed cyclical order.* Art. 230.

## MAGNETISM.

Prop. I. The potential on a magnetic shell in a magnetic field is measured by the product of its strength into the number of lines of magnetic force counted algebraically it encloses. Art. 219.

Prop. II. The numerical value of the potential of a magnetic shell at a point is equal to the strength of the shell multiplied by the solid angle subtended at the point by its edge. Art. 218.

Prop. III. The potential of a plane magnetic shell of strength  $j$  is on one side  $2\pi j$  and on the opposite  $-2\pi j$ , the difference  $4\pi j$  representing the work done in bringing a unit pole round the edge from the negative to the positive side. Art. 223.

## ELECTRO-MAGNETISM.

*Experiment.* The magnetic shell and voltaic circuit are equivalent when the lines of force and direction of current are in left-handed cyclical order.

*Deduction.* The algebraical signs of the potential of a shell and its equivalent voltaic circuit will be opposite.

Prop. I. The potential on a voltaic circuit in a magnetic field is measured by the product of the current-strength into the number of lines of magnetic force counted algebraically enclosed by the circuit.

Prop. II. The numerical value of the potential of a voltaic circuit at a point is equal to the product of the current-strength multiplied by the solid angle subtended at the point by the circuit.

Prop. III. The potential of a plane voltaic circuit, carrying a current of strength  $i$ , is on one side  $2\pi i$  and on the other  $-2\pi i$ , the difference  $4\pi i$  representing the work done on a unit pole in bringing it round *outside the circuit* from the negative to the positive side.

COR. Since in the case of a voltaic circuit the work done in passing just through the plane of the circuit must be zero, we conclude that the potential of this plane must be  $\pm 2i\pi$ , and that in measuring the difference of potential for



## MAGNETISM.

Prop. IV. The work done on a unit pole in carrying it from a point A where the potential of a shell is  $j\Omega_1$  to a point B where the potential is  $j\Omega_2$  is

$$j(\Omega_2 - \Omega_1).$$

Art. 225.

Prop. V. The work done on a shell placed in a magnetic field, and moved from a position in which  $N_1$  lines of force intersect it to a position in which  $N_2$  lines of force intersect it, is

$$j(N_2 - N_1).$$

Art. 225.

Prop. VI. If  $N_2 < N_1$  the work done is negative, or the shell acquires kinetic energy owing to the magnetic forces helping the movement. Art. 225.

Prop. VII. A magnetic shell capable of movement in the magnetic field places itself so as to include the smallest pos-

## ELECTRO-MAGNETISM.

all other places we must remember that it will be  $4\pi i$ , greater or less according as the path pursued passes through the circuit or round outside it.

Prop. IV. The work done on a unit pole in bringing it from a point A at which the potential of a voltaic circuit is  $i\Omega_1$  to a point B at which the potential is  $i\Omega_2$  is

$$-i(\Omega_2 - \Omega_1),$$

assuming the path pursued not to go through the circuit. If the path pass through the circuit it is represented by

$$i(\pm 4\pi - \Omega_2 + \Omega_1),$$

the - or + being taken according as the path through the circuit is positive or negative relatively to the lines of force.

Prop. V. The work on a voltaic circuit placed in the magnetic field, and moved from a place in which  $N_1$  lines of force intersect it to a position in which  $N_2$  lines of force intersect it, is

$$-i(N_2 - N_1).$$

Prop. VI. If  $N_2 > N_1$  the work done is negative, that is the circuit acquires kinetic energy owing to the electromagnetic forces assisting the movement.

Prop. VII. A voltaic circuit free to move places itself in the field so as to include the greatest possible number of

## MAGNETISM.

sible number of lines of force, or, what is the same thing, the greatest possible number of negative lines of force. Art. 226.

## ELECTRO-MAGNETISM.

lines of force. That is, it will place itself in the strongest part of the field in such a position that the lines of force are as nearly as may be perpendicular to it, the current being related to the direction of the lines of force in right-handed cyclical order.

234. Since the potential at a point depends on the solid angle subtended by the circuit, we see that the surfaces over which the potential is constant will emanate from the circuit and will form bowl-shaped surfaces having the circuit for their edge. A system of equipotential surfaces would be a system of such unclosed surfaces intersecting each other at finite angles in the given circuit.

In assigning numerical values to the surfaces, we must remember that the potential represents the work done in carrying a unit pole from the surface to an infinite distance, and this will depend on whether the path pursued passes through the circuit or round its edge, and if it passes through the circuit, on how many times it passes through the circuit always in the same direction. Hence we cannot assign a fixed value to a given equipotential surface, but a series of values differing by  $4\pi i$ . The work done on a unit pole in bringing it from a surface whose potential is  $V_1$  to another whose potential is  $V_2$  is

$$\pm 4n\pi i + V_1 - V_2,$$

where  $n$  is the number of times the path pursued passes through the circuit in the same direction; if that direction be with the lines of force we prefix the  $-$  sign, and if against them the  $+$  sign.

The path of the pole which in the last paragraph passed through the circuit  $n$  times without returning, may be said conveniently to be *linked*  $n$  times with the circuit.

The lines of force cut all equipotential surfaces at right angles, and will therefore be a system of oval curves with the conducting wire passing through them. In con-

formity with the convention just made we may say that the lines of force are linked with the circuit, and the circuit with any one of its lines of force may be conceived as two successive links in a common chain.

235. We have already stated that the current is related to the lines of force in right-handed cyclical order. If we now conceive the line of force as a closed curve and the circuit as a direction cutting through it, the positive direction of the line of force will be related to that of the current in right-handed cyclical order. Hence both the lines of force are related to the current and the current to the lines of force in right-handed cyclical order.

This rule is clearly equivalent to that usually given, that a figure swimming in the current which enters by its heels and leaves by its head, and looking towards the magnet, sees the north pole driven to its left.

If the pole be fixed, and the current free to move, it is clear that the current will be driven round a north pole, so that the figure in the current looking towards the pole is always moved towards its right hand. A convenient rule for remembering this direction, often useful in practice, is that *a figure swimming in the current, looking along the lines of force, will, with the conductor, be carried towards its left.*

236. Prop. VIII. In computing the potential on any closed circuit in a magnetic field we may substitute for it any closed circuit which is obtained by projecting the given circuit by means of lines of force.

For since lines of force never intersect except at a magnetic pole we cannot by this means alter the number of lines of force enclosed.

COR. 1. In any movement of a conductor the change in potential produced by the movement of any part of the closed circuit parallel to lines of force, or parallel to planes containing the lines of force in that part of the field, is nil.

COR. 2. For any sinuous conductor a straight one may be substituted.

It is clear that a straight line can always be drawn

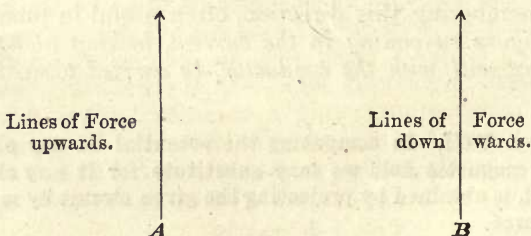


through any sinuous line such that the number of lines of force omitted may be just counterbalanced by the number of extra lines of force included on substituting the straight for the sinuous current.

**237. Prop. IX.** If two circuits more or less parallel to each other carry currents in the same direction they attract each other, and if the currents be in opposite directions they repel each other.

Let  $A$  be a portion of a conductor carrying a current, and let the plane of the rest of the circuit be more or less perpendicular to the paper. Then it is clear (Art. 236) that the lines of force are a system of oval curves, rising from the paper to the left of  $A$ , and sinking into it to the right of  $A$ . If  $B$  be a parallel conductor carrying a current in the same direction, the lines of force enclosed by  $B$ , and on which the potential of  $B$  depends, will be all those which fall to the right of  $B$ , and remembering the rule we see that  $B$ 's current is positive to these lines of force.

Fig. 78.



The electromagnetic action in the field will therefore (Art. 233, Prop. VII.) tend to place  $B$  so as to enclose more lines of force, that is, will draw  $B$  towards  $A$ . If the current in  $B$  be opposite to that in  $A$ ,  $B$ 's current will be negative to the lines of force, and the electromagnetic force will be therefore repulsive.

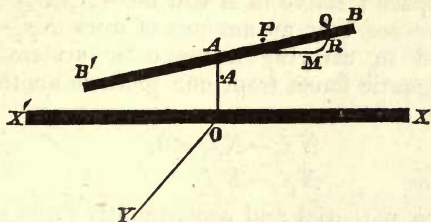
**COR. 1.** If there be two straight wires parallel to each other carrying currents they will, if the currents be in the same direction, attract, and if in opposite directions, repel each other.



COR. 2. If the two wires in the last corollary be inclined to each other and the currents both run into or out of the corner made by the wires, they will attract each other, but if one run into, and the other out of the corner, they will repel each other.

Let  $XOX'$  and  $BAB'$  be the two conductors,  $OA$  being

Fig. 79.



perpendicular to both. Let  $OY$  be at right angles to  $OX$  in a plane parallel to  $BAB'$ .

The lines of force due to  $XOX'$  will clearly be (neglecting its ends) a system of circles in planes perpendicular to it.

Let  $PQ$  be an element of  $BAB'$ , and let it be projected into the bent line  $PMRQ$  in which  $PM$  is parallel to  $OX$ ,  $MR$  to  $OY$ , and  $RQ$  to  $OA$ . The parts  $QR$ ,  $RM$  will be parallel to the plane containing the lines of force. Hence moving the conductor parallel to itself, we have only to consider the change in potential due to the movement of  $PM$ . If the currents in  $XOX'$  and  $BAB'$  both run into or out of the corner,  $PM$  and  $OX$  will be parallel currents in the same direction, and will attract each other. If one run into and the other out of the corner, the currents in  $PM$  and  $OX$  will be opposite, and they will therefore repel each other.

238. Prop. X. If we have in a magnetic field two voltaic circuits A and B the number of A's lines of force which B encloses will be equal to the number of B's lines of force which A encloses, when the current-strength in each is unity.

This proposition might have been at once inferred from the general principle of mutual potential in any two systems (Art. 41).

Let  $N_1$  be the number of lines of force due to  $A$  enclosed by  $B$ , and  $N_2$  the number due to  $B$  enclosed by  $A$ , and let  $i_1$  and  $i_2$  be the current-strengths in  $A$ ,  $B$  respectively.

The work done in carrying  $B$  out of  $A$ 's field of force will then be  $N_1 i_2$ .

The work done in carrying  $A$  so as to hold the same position in space relative to  $B$  will be  $-N_2 i_1$ .

Hence we see that an amount of work  $N_1 i_2 - N_2 i_1$  would be expended in carrying a magnetic system against no external magnetic forces from one place to another, and this must vanish. Hence

$$\begin{aligned} N_1 i_2 - N_2 i_1 &= 0, \\ \text{or} \quad N_1 i_2 &= N_2 i_1. \end{aligned}$$

But since potential and consequently force at any point in the field of a voltaic circuit is, by Prop. II., proportional to current-strength, we may make  $N_1 = M_1 i_1$ , and  $N_2 = M_2 i_2$ ; we see then that

$$\begin{aligned} M_1 i_1 i_2 &= M_2 i_1 i_2, \\ \text{or} \quad M_1 &= M_2. \end{aligned}$$

But  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  will be the number of lines of force enclosed respectively by  $A$  and  $B$  when there is unit current in each. Hence the proposition.

**DEF. COEFFICIENT OF MUTUAL INDUCTION.** *The quantity  $M$  in the preceding proposition which gives the number of lines of force due to one of two circuits (each carrying unit current) enclosed by the other is defined to be the coefficient of mutual induction between them.*

If  $M$  be the coefficient of mutual induction between two circuits carrying currents  $i_1$  and  $i_2$  the potential of each due to the other's magnetic field will be  $M i_1 i_2$ . If the two circuits be free to move in the field, they will clearly place themselves in such a position that  $M$  shall be as large as possible; this will be when the two circuits are as nearly as possible in the same plane and carry parallel currents.

**239. Prop. XI.** To find an expression for the whole energy in a circuit carrying a current.

That a voltaic current is a source of energy we have

already seen, and when the circuit is separated from all other circuits its energy must clearly be kinetic. Whether this energy be that of moving electricity or of the movement of the conductor carrying the electricity, or of both combined, we cannot here enquire. In either case the analogy of the vis viva or kinetic energy of moving material bodies would lead us to conclude that it depends on the square of the current-strength. We see also that the potential energy of two circuits carrying currents depends on the geometry of the circuits and on the product of their current-strengths, and since all forms of energy must be of the same order, we may infer that the energy of a given circuit will be represented by a certain coefficient depending on the geometry of the circuit multiplied by the square of the current-strength.

In a given case let us call the coefficient  $L$ , and the current-strength  $i$ , the energy of the circuit will then be  $Li^2$ .

Place another conductor in all respects similar to the former, so as to coincide with it, and let it carry the same current in the same direction.

The energy of this system will clearly be represented by  $L(2i)^2 = 4Li^2$ , since the geometry is unaltered and the current doubled.

If the conductors be separated so as to be carried out of each other's field, their whole energy is reduced to the sum of their separate energies, or  $2Li^2$ .

Hence the work done in separating them is the difference, or  $2Li^2$ .

But by the previous Proposition, the work done in separating them is equal to the number of lines of force due to one enclosed by the other. When the circuits coincide each one encloses *all* the lines of force due to the other.

Let the quantity denoted by  $M$ , when the circuits coincide, be represented by  $M_0$ . This symbol then represents the whole number of lines of force embraced by the circuit carrying unit current. Hence the work done in separation is  $M_0 i^2$ ;

$$\therefore 2Li^2 = M_0 i^2,$$

$$L = \frac{1}{2} M_0.$$



DEF. COEFFICIENT OF SELF-INDUCTION.  $L$  is defined to be the coefficient of self-induction of a circuit, and is equal to half the number of lines of force embraced by the circuit, when removed from all other circuits and carrying unit current.

COR. If there be two circuits carrying currents, and if  $L, N$  be their coefficients of self-induction, and  $M$  the coefficient of mutual induction, the whole energy of the field when the current-strengths are  $i_1, i_2$  is given by the expression

$$Li_1^2 \pm Mi_1i_2 + Ni_2^2,$$

the positive or negative signs being given to the middle term as the lines of force from one circuit pass in the positive or negative direction through the other.

240. Having obtained the foregoing expression for the energy of a voltaic circuit carrying a current, we get the idea of inertia to be overcome in establishing the current at first, or making any alteration in it when once established. On applying an electromotive force to a circuit, part of the energy of the battery is used up in overcoming the resistance or in heating the circuit, while the remainder goes to increase its kinetic energy or to do work external to the circuit.

This can be expressed by equating the energy taken from the battery in any given short interval to the sum of the heat developed, the increase in kinetic energy and the external work.

If  $E$  be the electromotive force of battery, and  $i$  the current-strength the energy subtracted in a given time  $\tau = E i \tau$ .

If  $R$  be the external resistance the energy expended in heat  $= R i^2 \tau$ .

If  $L$  be the coefficient of self-induction and if  $i'$  be the current-strength at the end of a time  $\tau$ , the rise of intrinsic energy  $= L(i'^2 - i^2)$ .

If  $W$  be the rate of working of any external machine the amount of energy expended in working it  $= W \tau$ . Hence we have the general equation

$$E i \tau = R i^2 \tau + L(i'^2 - i^2) + W \tau.$$



241. Prop. XII. To calculate the law of establishment of the current in a conductor when an electromotive force is applied to it.

This will be a particular case of the preceding article where the external work vanishes. Hence we have

$$\begin{aligned} E i \tau &= R i^2 \tau + L (i'^2 - i^2) \\ &= R i^2 \tau + 2 L i (i' - i); \\ \therefore E \tau &= R i \tau + 2 L (i' - i) \dots\dots\dots(1), \end{aligned}$$

which may be written

$$\left(\frac{E}{R} - i\right) \tau = \frac{2L}{R} (i' - i).$$

$$\text{Let } \frac{E}{R} - i = y, \text{ and } \frac{E}{R} - i' = y';$$

$$\therefore i' - i = -(y' - y);$$

$$\therefore y \tau = -\frac{2L}{R} (y' - y);$$

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore \tau &= -\frac{2L}{R} \frac{y' - y}{y} = -\frac{2L}{R} \log \left(1 + \frac{y' - y}{y}\right) \\ &= -\frac{2L}{R} (\log y' - \log y), \end{aligned}$$

which is a form suitable for direct summation. Remembering that  $y = \frac{E}{R}$  when  $i = 0$ , we have after time  $t$ ,

$$t = -\frac{2L}{R} \left\{ \log \left(\frac{E}{R} - i\right) - \log \frac{E}{R} \right\};$$

$$\text{or } \frac{\frac{E}{R} - i}{\frac{E}{R}} = e^{-\frac{R}{2L} \cdot t};$$

$$\therefore i = \frac{E}{R} (1 - e^{-\frac{R}{2L} \cdot t}).$$

The ratio  $\frac{R}{2L}$  is generally so large that the rise in strength of the current takes place with such rapidity that we cannot

observe it. In marine telegraphy, where the coefficient of self-induction is large and complicated by the Leyden-jar action of the insulating sheath, the term  $\epsilon^{-\frac{R}{2L} \cdot t}$  leads practically to a lengthening out of the signal, so that a sharp signal transmitted to the wire by closing the circuit for an instant shows in a galvanometer at the other end a gradual rising and falling again of the current.

242. We may compare the establishment of a steady current in a conductor to the establishment of steady motion in a steam-engine. When the locomotive is moving along steadily the whole work done by the steam on the piston is used up in friction on the rails and in the machine. When the engine is quickening its pace the work done by the steam is greater than that used up in friction, and the difference goes to increase the kinetic energy of the system, and vice versa when the engine is pulling up.

So with electricity in motion. When steady Ohm's law expresses the fact that the energy given out by the battery is converted into heat in the circuit. When however the current is increasing the energy given out by the battery is more than that used up in the circuit, and the remainder goes to increase its kinetic energy, and vice versa when the current is ceasing. In practice the current becomes steady so rapidly that we only observe the indirect effect of the increasing energy in the extra spark.

243. We have seen that every voltaic circuit possesses an electromagnetic field, and in this field exerts attractions and repulsions upon magnetic poles or other voltaic circuits. If in obedience to these attractions and repulsions movements take place, the law of conservation of energy shows us that the work done by the circuit must be done in some way at the expense of the energy in the circuit. This energy we have just seen to be kinetic, depending on the geometry of the circuit and the current-strength.

The only way therefore in which energy can be abstracted from or added to the circuit is by a diminution or increase of current-strength. The diminution of current-strength will last just long enough to compensate for the work done, and the steady current will be established again. These

variations of current-strength in the circuit while work is being done in the electromagnetic field are known as induced currents. Since the induced current is always a compensation for the energy expended or gained in the field, it is clear that acting alone it would oppose the movement, or its direction will always be such that by its electromagnetic effect it would oppose the movement taking place in the field. This is known as Lenz's Law.

From Lenz's law combined with the law stated in Art. 235, we have the rule for the direction of an induced current in a moving conductor, that *a figure in the conductor looking along the lines of force and moved towards his left with the conductor will experience an induced current which enters by his head and leaves by his heels.*

**244. Prop. XIII.** To calculate the induced current produced by the movement of any conductor in a magnetic field.

If the number of lines of force cut through at the beginning of the movement be  $N$ , and at the end  $N'$ , the energy acquired by the movement is  $(N' - N)i$ .

Hence (Art. 240),

$$Ei\tau = Ri^2\tau + (N' - N)i,$$

$$\text{or } E\tau = Ri\tau + (N' - N).$$

Let  $i_0$  denote the steady current, then  $E = Ri_0$ . Hence

$$R(i - i_0)\tau = -(N' - N).$$

But  $i - i_0$  is the induced current-strength and  $(i - i_0)\tau$  is the quantity of electricity transmitted during the time  $\tau$ . Adding for all the short intervals of the movement,

$$\Sigma (i - i_0)\tau = -\frac{\Sigma (N' - N)}{R}.$$

But  $\Sigma (i - i_0)\tau$  is the quantity of electricity transmitted during the whole movement and may be denoted by  $[i]$ . This is often called the total induced current.

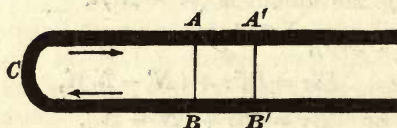
$\Sigma (N' - N)$  will be simply  $N_1 - N_0$  when  $N_1$  is the number of lines of force enclosed at the end, and  $N_0$  the number at the beginning of the movement;

$$\begin{aligned}\therefore [i] &= -\frac{N_1 - N_0}{R} \\ &= -\frac{\text{Number of lines of force added}}{\text{Resistance of circuit}}.\end{aligned}$$

COR. 1. If the increase of lines of force takes place at a uniform rate we shall have a uniform current whose intensity will be measured by  $\frac{[i]}{t}$ , where  $t$  is the time that the whole movement lasts.

COR. 2. If a straight conductor forming part of a closed circuit is carried across lines of magnetic force, the electromotive force of the induced current is  $-H.l.v$ , where  $H$  is the number of lines of force per unit area or the strength of the field perpendicular to the plane of the conductor's motion,  $l$  the length of the conductor, and  $v$  the velocity with which it moves parallel to itself.

Fig. 80.



Let  $AB$  be the conductor, and let the rest of the circuit be completed by thick bars  $A, C, B$  whose resistance may be neglected.

If the conductor move from  $AB$  to  $A'B'$ , and the lines of force be perpendicular to the paper, the number of lines of force added by the movement

$$= H \times \text{area } ABA'B' = H \times AA' \times l.$$

If  $[i]$  denote the total current,

$$[i] = -\frac{H \times AA' \times l}{R}.$$

If the time occupied by the movement is  $t$ , the current

$$i = \frac{[i]}{t} = -\frac{H \times AA' \times l}{R.t},$$



the direction of this current being as in figure, if the lines of force are upwards.

But if the conductor move uniformly from  $AB$  to  $A'B'$  in time  $t$ ,  $\frac{AA'}{t} = v$ , the velocity of the motion;

$$\therefore i = -\frac{Hvl}{R};$$

$$\therefore Ri = -Hvl,$$

$$\text{and } Ri = E; \quad \therefore E = -Hvl.$$

COR. 3. From the preceding Cor., we see that the current will be strongest when the conductor is moved parallel to itself and perpendicular to the lines of force, the direction of the induced current being perpendicular to these two directions.

COR. 4. We see also that there will be an induced current during the opening or closing of the circuit.

1st. *At closing the circuit.* Since  $L$ , the coefficient of induction, is half the number of lines of force enclosed by a circuit carrying unit current, the whole number added will be  $2Li_0$ , where  $i_0$  is the steady current;

$$\therefore [i] = -\frac{2L}{R} i_0.$$

2nd. *At opening the circuit.* The number of lines subtracted will be  $2Li_0$ , hence

$$[i] = +\frac{2L}{R} i_0.$$

$$\text{Since } i_0 = \frac{E}{R}, \quad [i] = \frac{2EL}{R^2},$$

and for the average electromotive force in either case

$$E' = R \times \frac{[i]}{t} = \frac{2EL}{Rt},$$

where  $t$  is the time the current lasts.

This result is interesting, since we see that by reason of the extreme smallness of  $t$ ,  $E'$  may be many multiples of  $E$ . Thus the induced current having very high electromotive force is able to break across a finite air-space, giving rise to the galvanic spark or extra current, although no cell can break directly across an appreciable air-space. Sir W. Thomson says, that 5510 Daniell's cells would be required to give a spark between two brass terminals about  $\frac{1}{8}$  in. apart.

245. Extending the analogy pointed out in Art. 242 we may compare induced currents with the phenomena attending the establishment of steady motion in a locomotive and train. At the first start the engine has to overcome the inertia of the train behind it, and as a consequence receives a number of impulsive jerks backwards just analogous to the induced negative current at closing the circuit. When the engine slackens pace it has to overcome the energy of the moving mass behind, and accordingly receives jerks forwards analogous to the induced positive current at opening the circuit.

246. Prop. XIV. The rate of working of any electromagnetic engine will be the greatest possible when starting the engine diminishes the current in the circuit by one half.

Let  $W$  be the rate of working of the engine,  $i$  the current when the engine is stopped, and  $i''$  the current when the engine is working. Then Art. 240,

$$Ei\tau = Ri^2\tau \text{ when the engine is at rest.}$$

$$Ei''\tau = Ri''^2\tau + W\tau \text{ when the engine is at work.}$$

Whence by division

$$Ri''^2 + W = Ri i'',$$

$$W = R(i i'' - i''^2),$$

$$= R \left\{ \frac{i^2}{4} - \left( \frac{i}{2} - i'' \right)^2 \right\}.$$

The right-hand side is a maximum when

$$i'' = \frac{i}{2},$$

which proves the proposition.

## EXAMPLES ON CHAPTER VIII.

1. Two magnetic compasses are placed on a table near each other; explain how they influence each other's directions in all different positions.

2. A common bar magnet is placed on a table and a compass needle lies on the table subject to the magnet's force; show by a diagram the positions of the needle in different positions relatively to the magnet.

3. A dipping-needle is free to move in a plane at a given inclination to the magnetic meridian; show how to find the apparent dip.

4. Show that if the apparent dip observed in any two planes at right angles to each other be  $\delta_1$ ,  $\delta_2$ , then  $\delta$  the true dip can be found from the formula

$$\cot^2 \delta = \cot^2 \delta_1 + \cot^2 \delta_2.$$

5. If the dipping-needle move in a plane perpendicular to the meridian, show that it will remain vertical. Hence show how to determine the plane of the meridian by observations with the dipping-needle only.

6. If  $r$ ,  $r'$  be the distances of a point from the north and south pole of a magnet respectively, show that for any point on a given equipotential surface  $\frac{1}{r} - \frac{1}{r'}$  is of constant value.

7. Find the points in which any given equipotential surface cuts the magnetic axis.

*Ans.* If  $m$  be the strength of each pole and  $a$  the length of the axis, then the surface whose potential is  $\frac{m}{c}$  will cut the axis at a distance from the north pole  $\frac{1}{2}\{a + 2c - \sqrt{a^2 + 4c^2}\}$ , and the axis produced at a distance  $\frac{1}{2}\{\sqrt{a^2 + 4ac} - a\}$ .

8. If in the preceding question  $\psi$ ,  $\psi'$  be the angles which  $r$ ,  $r'$  make with the tangent plane to an equipotential surface,  $\frac{\cos \psi}{\cos \psi'} = \frac{r^2}{r'^2}$ .

9. If  $\phi, \phi'$  be the angles which  $r, r'$  in the preceding question make with a line of force,  $\frac{\sin \phi}{\sin \phi'} = \frac{r^2}{r'^2}$ .

10. If  $\theta, \theta'$  be the angles which  $r, r'$  make with the magnetic axis produced in one direction, show that along any line of force,  $\cos \theta - \cos \theta'$  is constant.

11. Let two equal rods  $Nn, Ss$  turn on pivots about points  $N, S$  which are the poles of a given magnet. Then if they be moved so that  $ns$  is always perpendicular to  $NS$ , or  $NS$  produced, the intersection of  $Nn, Ss$  will trace out a magnetic curve. (See Roget's *Electricity*.)

12. Prove the following construction for obtaining any number of points on a system of magnetic curves:—Divide the magnetic axis into any integral number of parts, and set off along the axis produced any large number of equal parts. With centres  $N, S$  describe two equal circles having for any radii as large multiples of this subdivision as practicable, and divide their circumferences by perpendiculars drawn to the axis at each subdivision: draw lines joining  $N$  and  $S$  to the points of division of these circumferences; the lines of force will then be curvilinear diagonals of the lozenge-shaped spaces into which the figure is divided. (Roget's *Electricity*.)

13. Show that the equipotential surfaces will be closed and the lines of force constantly divergent from either pole when the magnetic system consists of two similar and equal poles at a distance from each other.

14. Show that the lines of force for two similar poles will be the other set of curvilinear diagonals of the lozenge-shaped spaces indicated in ques. 12.

15. Find the form of the surface of zero potential for any bar magnet, and show that the resultant magnetic force for points on it is given by  $\frac{ml}{r^3}$ , where  $m$  is the strength of each pole,  $l$  the length, and  $r$  the distance of the point from one pole.



16. A closed voltaic circuit is supported at its centre of gravity but otherwise free. Explain the position assumed by it under the action of the earth's magnetism.

17. A straight conductor (capable of sliding freely on fixed bars and forming with them a closed voltaic circuit) carries a current. Explain the direction of its movement,

(i) When capable of moving parallel to itself in the horizontal plane and carrying a current from North to South.

(ii) When capable of moving parallel to itself in the horizontal plane and carrying a current from East to West.

(iii) When capable of moving parallel to itself in the vertical plane and carrying a current from North to South.

(iv) When capable of moving parallel to itself in the vertical plane and carrying a current from East to West.

18. A straight conductor carrying a current is capable of rotation round a magnetic pole. Show in all cases the relation between the sign of the pole, the direction of the current, and the direction of rotation.

19. Discuss the previous question in the case when the conductor is at rest and the magnetic pole free to move.

20. Show that a straight horizontal conductor placed East to West and carrying a current will, if exactly balanced, appear to lose or gain weight when the direction of the current is reversed. At what part of the earth will this effect be strongest?

21. A straight conductor carrying a current is fixed at one end, and the other rests by help of a cork-float in contact with mercury. Show that the conductor placed anywhere on the earth's surface will rotate, but that except at the magnetic poles of the earth the rate of rotation will vary in different parts of its course.

22. A long wire carrying a current has a short straight wire also carrying a current perpendicular to it but not cross-

ing it. Investigate the direction of movement (if any) in the short conductor for different directions of the currents.

23. Investigate the direction of rotation in Barlow's wheel for given directions of the lines of magnetic force and of the current.

24. A bar of soft iron has a coil of wire round it. Show by a diagram the direction of the current induced in the coil, (i) when a N. magnetic pole approaches one end of the bar, (ii) when the same pole is removed.

25. A bar magnet is drawn through a hollow coil of wire forming a closed circuit and back again. Show the direction, and roughly the variations in strength, of the induced current during the movement.

26. A straight wire forming part of a closed conductor is placed horizontally and slides parallel to itself, (i) from E. to W., (ii) from N. to S. Show in each case the direction of the current induced in it.

27. The same wire is arranged so that it can move in a vertical plane. Find the direction of the induced current, (i) when it rises vertically in a plane perpendicular to the meridian, (ii) when in the plane of the meridian.

28. Barlow's wheel (see ques. 23) has the battery removed but the battery circuit closed and the wheel made to rotate by mechanical means. Find the direction of the induced current.

29. A wire in the form of a closed circle rotates about a vertical axis in its own plane in the direction of the hands of a watch; investigate the direction of the induced current for different positions. Show that a small magnet suspended at the centre of the rotating coil will have its N. pole deflected towards the East if the rotation of the coil be with the hands of a watch. (See *B. A. Reports on Electrical Standards*.)

30. A wire parallelogram carrying a current is suspended from Ampère's stand, and allowed to take up its position of rest under the action of the earth alone. Explain its position of rest.

31. Show that a wire bent into the form of the figure 8 and carrying a current, will be astatic in relation to the earth.

32. A magnet is suspended horizontally over a diameter of a rotating copper disc. Show that the magnet will on rotating the disk be deflected from the meridian in the direction of rotation of the disk.

33. Explain the effect of a copper box on the oscillations of a magnet needle suspended within it.

34. A copper strip is drawn between the poles of a powerful horse-shoe magnet, and its opposite edges are connected by springs with galvanometer terminals. Show the direction of the induced current.

35. Show that the induced currents in the copper strip will retard the movement across the field.

36. Explain the difficulty of drawing a metal sheet between the poles of a powerful electromagnet.

37. A wire parallelogram is suspended on an Ampère's stand, and a circular copper plate rotated below it. Show the direction of the surface currents in the plate, and show that the circuit will be deflected, following the direction of rotation of the plate.

38. If the conductor in the last question consist of two equal parallelograms with the current flowing as in a figure 8, the system will rotate following the rotation of the plate.

39. A metal band of a circular form is made to turn on a vertical axis through its centre and perpendicular to its plane. Two points above each other on the upper and lower edge are connected by springs with the terminals of a galvanometer.

(i) A wire carrying a current is placed vertically near the springs; show that there will be an induced current, and investigate its direction.

(ii) The wire is bent into a circle and placed so as to surround the upper edge of the band; investigate the direction of the induced current.

(iii) Will there be a current when the bent wire encircles the band near its middle?

(iv) Extend this to the case of a conducting sphere which turns about a diameter and has the bent wire placed so as to embrace an equatoreal plane. Show that there will be *superficial* currents from the poles to the equator when the current and rotation are in the same direction.

(v) Show also the direction of the superficial currents when the bent wire is in a meridian of the revolving sphere.



## CHAPTER IX.

### ABSOLUTE DIMENSIONS OF PHYSICAL UNITS.

247. WE stated in our first paragraph that all physical units are referable to the fundamental ideas of *space*, *time*, and *mass*, the units of which are arbitrary. These units once fixed, each definition we employ of a new unit contains implicitly its reference back to the absolute system. It is our object in this chapter to trace the measures of the units we have employed, and represent them in terms of arbitrarily assumed fundamental units.

248. We must remember that if we make any change in our units the change produced in the measure varies inversely as the change in the unit. Thus changing the unit of length from a foot to a yard, the measures of all distances will be divided by three, and the same principle applies in all cases.

249. There are two classes of units we have concerned ourselves with, *mechanical* units and *electrical* units, many of the latter having been referred to under two systems of measurement, the *electrostatic* and *electromagnetic*. We shall therefore divide our investigation into these three divisions, referring each time to the definition and the algebraical expression of it always implied.

We call the units of *length*, *time*, and *mass* respectively *L*, *T*, *M*.

250. (1) *Mechanical Units.*

Velocity is defined (Art. 2) as space described per unit of time, and may therefore be measured by  $\frac{\text{space}}{\text{time}}$ . Hence, retaining our former symbols as far as possible,

$$v = \frac{L}{T} = LT^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(1).$$

The meaning of this expression is, that given any change in the fundamental units (space and time), the change in the derived unit (velocity) is at once found by substituting in this formula the ratio between the new and old absolute units.

*Acceleration* is defined (Art. 5) as velocity added per second, and may be measured by  $\frac{\text{velocity}}{\text{time}}$ .

$$f = \frac{v}{T} = LT^{-2} \dots\dots\dots(2).$$

*Momentum* is defined (Art. 20) as the product of mass and velocity, and is therefore measured by

$$Mv = MLT^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(3).$$

*Force* is defined (Art. 20) as rate of change of momentum per second, and is measured by  $\frac{\text{momentum}}{\text{time}}$ .

$$F = \frac{MLT^{-1}}{T} = MLT^{-2} \dots\dots\dots(4),$$

*Energy* may be defined either as work, that is (force)  $\times$  (space), or as vis viva (Art. 24), that is  $\frac{1}{2}$  (mass)  $\times$  (velocity)<sup>2</sup>. Denoting it by the general symbol  $W$ , we have in either case

$$W = ML^2T^{-2} \dots\dots\dots(5).$$

This will give the dimensions of every form of energy.

251. (2) *Electrostatic and Magnetic Units.*

*Quantity.* The measure of quantity depends ultimately on

the law that the force between two equal quantities ( $Q$ ) at a distance ( $L$ ) from each other is measured by  $\frac{Q^2}{L^2}$  (Art. 56).

Hence, as far as dimensions are concerned,

$$\frac{Q^2}{L^2} = F = MLT^{-2} \dots\dots\dots(6);$$

therefore

$$Q = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-1}.$$

*Magnetic pole, or Quantity of Magnetism.* The same formula (Art. 208) expresses the force between two magnetic poles. Hence also

$$m = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(7).$$

*Electrical and Magnetic Density* are defined (Arts. 57 and 207) as quantity of electricity or magnetism respectively per unit area, and are measured by  $\frac{Q}{L^2}$  and  $\frac{m}{L^2}$  respectively. Hence, in both cases,

$$D = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{-\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(8).$$

*Potential* is defined (Arts. 60 and 208) as work done on a unit of electricity or magnetism, and is therefore measured by  $\frac{W}{Q}$  or  $\frac{W}{m}$  respectively. In both cases,

$$\left. \begin{matrix} V \\ E \end{matrix} \right\} = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(9),$$

since Electromotive Force is a form of Potential.

*Electrical or Magnetic Force* is defined (Art. 60) as force on a plus unit, and may be measured by  $\frac{F}{Q}$ , which gives

$$\left. \begin{matrix} F \\ H \end{matrix} \right\} = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{-\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(10),$$

since in Magnetism the corresponding quantity is denoted by the symbol  $H$ , and is defined (Art. 209) as the number of lines of force per unit area.

*Number of Lines of Force.* Force denotes (Art. 209) the number of lines of force per unit area. Hence number of lines of force is measured by  $HL^2$ , or

$$N = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(11).$$

*Capacity* is defined (Art. 70) as quantity per unit potential, and may be measured by  $\frac{Q}{V}$ . Therefore

$$C = L \dots\dots\dots(12).$$

*Specific Inductive Capacity* is defined (Art. 77) by the ratio of two quantities of electricity, and is an abstract number. Hence in dimensions

$$K = 0 \dots\dots\dots(13).$$

*Current-Strength* is defined (Art. 158) as quantity per second, and is measured by  $\frac{Q}{T}$ ; therefore

$$I = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-2} \dots\dots\dots(14).$$

*Resistance* is defined (Art. 162) by Ohm's law by the equation  $E = RI$ . Hence

$$R = \frac{E}{I} = \frac{T}{L} = L^{-1}T \dots\dots\dots(15).$$

*Conductivity* is (Art. 161) the reciprocal of resistance, and is therefore measured by

$$LT^{-1} \dots\dots\dots(16).$$

*Specific Conductivity* is defined (Art. 157) by the formula  $I = cF\sigma$ .

$$c = \frac{\text{current-strength}}{(\text{force}) \times (\text{area})} = \frac{M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-2}}{M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-1}} = T^{-1} \dots\dots(17).$$

*Specific Resistance* is defined (Art. 161) as the reciprocal of specific conductivity, and is measured by

$$\rho = T \dots\dots\dots(18).$$



252. (3) *Electromagnetic Units.*

We shall denote electromagnetic measure by the same symbols as those employed in electrostatic, placing a bar over the symbol to indicate that it refers to this measurement.

*Current-Strength.* This is defined as being identical with the strength of a magnetic shell (Art. 231), which again is defined (Art. 218) as the product of magnetic density into length. Hence

$$\bar{I} = DL = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots (19).$$

*Quantity* is defined by the formula  $\bar{I} = \frac{\bar{Q}}{T}$ . Therefore

$$\bar{Q} = \bar{I} \cdot T = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}} \dots\dots\dots (20).$$

*Potential* is defined (Arts. 60 and 208) as the work done on unit quantity, and is therefore measured by  $\frac{W}{Q}$ . Therefore

$$\left\{ \frac{\bar{V}}{\bar{E}} \right\} = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-2} \dots\dots\dots (21).$$

*Resistance* is defined (Art. 162) by Ohm's law. Therefore

$$\bar{R} = \frac{\bar{E}}{\bar{I}} = LT^{-1} \dots\dots\dots (22).$$

*Capacity* is defined as before by  $\frac{\bar{Q}}{\bar{V}}$ . Therefore

$$\bar{C} = \frac{M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}}{M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-2}} = L^{-1}T^2 \dots\dots\dots (23).$$

*Electrical Force* is force on unit quantity, and is therefore measured by  $\frac{F}{Q}$ , which gives

$$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-2} \dots\dots\dots (24).$$

*Number of Lines of Force* may (Art. 219) be defined by the formula  $\overline{N} \times \overline{I} = \text{work}$  : hence

$$\overline{N} = \frac{W}{\overline{I}} = \frac{ML^2T^{-2}}{M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-1}} = M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots (25).$$

*Coefficient of Mutual or Self-Induction* is defined (Arts. 238, 239) by the formula  $Li^2 = \text{energy of circuit}$  ; hence

$$\overline{L} = \frac{W}{\overline{I}^2} = L \dots\dots\dots (26).$$

*Specific Conductivity* is defined as before by the relation

$$\overline{c} = \frac{\overline{I}}{\overline{FL}^2} = L^{-2}T \dots\dots\dots (27).$$

*Specific Resistance* is defined as the reciprocal of the last, and therefore

$$\overline{\rho} = L^2T^{-1} \dots\dots\dots (28).$$

*Specific Inductive Capacity* may be defined by Art. 179, in agreement with the formula  $\overline{RC} = \frac{1}{4\pi} \overline{\rho} \overline{K}$ , whence

$$\overline{K} = \frac{T}{\overline{\rho}} = L^{-2}T^2 \dots\dots\dots (29).$$

253. We will now present in a tabular view the results of the preceding articles, adding the ratio between the dimensions of the various units where they have been measured in both the electrostatic and the electromagnetic systems, this ratio being the number of electrostatic in one electromagnetic unit.

(1) Mechanical.

Unit.	Symbol.	Dimensions.
Velocity.....	$v$	$LT^{-1}$
Acceleration ...	$f$	$LT^{-2}$
Force .....	$F$	$MLT^{-2}$
Energy.....	$W$	$ML^2T^{-2}$

## 254. (2) Electrostatic and electromagnetic units.

Units.	Symbol.	Dimensions in Electrostatic Measure.	Dimensions in Electromagnetic Measure.	Ratio of Electrostatic to Electromagnetic Measure.
Quantity.....	$Q$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}$	$LT^{-1}$
Potential.....	$V$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-2}$	$L^{-1}T$
Electromotive Force.....	$E$			
Electric Force.....	$F$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{-\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-2}$	$L^{-1}T$
Capacity.....	$C$	$L$	$L^{-1}T^2$	$L^2T^{-2}$
Specific inductive capacity.	$K$	0	$L^{-2}T^2$	$L^2T^{-2}$
Specific conductivity.....	$c$	$T^{-1}$	$L^{-2}T$	$L^2T^{-2}$
Specific Resistance.....	$\rho$	$T$	$L^2T^{-1}$	$L^{-2}T^2$
Resistance of a Conductor...	$R$	$L^{-1}T$	$LT^{-1}$	$L^{-2}T^2$
Current-strength.....	$I$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-2}$	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	$LT^{-1}$
Magnet pole.....	$m$	—	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	—
Quantity of Magnetism ...				
Magnetic potential.....	$V$	—	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	—
Magnetic Force.....	$H$	—	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{-\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	—
Strength of Field.....				
Number of Lines of Force..	$N$	—	$M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{1}{2}}T^{-1}$	—
Coefficient of Mutual or Self-induction.....	$L$		$L$	

255. In the above table we see that the ratio of the measures of each magnitude in the two systems depends on  $LT^{-1}$ , a quantity of the dimensions of a velocity. This velocity has been determined by experiment, and must be an absolute quantity independent of any particular system of measurement. We will denote it by  $v$ , which may be assumed equal to 300 million metres per second. From the preceding table we clearly have for the ratios between measures in the two systems

$$\frac{Q}{Q} = \frac{I}{I} = \frac{\bar{V}}{V} = \frac{\bar{F}}{F} = v,$$

$$\text{and } \frac{C}{C} = \frac{K}{K} = \frac{C}{C} = \frac{\bar{\rho}}{\rho} = \frac{\bar{R}}{R} = v^2.$$

256. If the suffix 0 denote that the symbols stand for units instead of measures, we shall have for the ratio between the units themselves by Art. 248

$$\frac{Q_0}{Q_0} = \frac{I_0}{I_0} = \frac{\bar{V}_0}{V_0} = \frac{\bar{F}_0}{F_0} = \frac{1}{v},$$

$$\text{and } \frac{C_0}{C_0} = \frac{K_0}{K_0} = \frac{C_0}{C_0} = \frac{\bar{\rho}_0}{\rho_0} = \frac{\bar{R}}{R_0} = \frac{1}{v^2}.$$

257. *Practical units* are not the absolute units given above, immediately derived from the C. G. S. system of measurement. It is found that by choosing these units, all our resistances and electromotive forces will be represented by very large numbers, and all our quantities and capacities by small fractions. The units of length, time, and mass actually taken are these:

For length, the quadrantal arc of the earth or  $10^9$  cm.

For time, the second remains the unit.

For mass, the  $10^{-11}$  gm. is chosen.

Referring to the table of dimensions given above we see that electromotive force ( $M^{\frac{1}{2}}L^{\frac{3}{2}}T^{-2}$ ) becomes multiplied by  $10^{-\frac{11}{2}} \cdot 10^{\frac{3}{2}} = 10^8$ . The *volt* is therefore defined as  $10^8$  absolute electromagnetic units.

Resistance, whose dimensions are  $LT^{-1}$  (the same as those of a velocity), becomes multiplied by  $10^9$ . The *ohm* is defined as the resistance which is represented by the velocity of  $10^9$  cm. per second.

Quantity, whose dimensions are  $L^{\frac{1}{2}}M^{\frac{1}{2}}$ , is multiplied by  $10^{-1}$ . The *farad* is defined as representing  $10^{-1}$  units of quantity.

Capacity, whose dimensions are  $L^{-1}T^2$ , is multiplied by  $10^{-9}$ . The *farad*, which is also the term applied to the unit of capacity, will therefore represent  $10^{-9}$  absolute C. G. S. units of the electromagnetic system.

Thus we see that to convert into absolute electromagnetic units of the C. G. S. system,

the volt; ohm; farad (quantity); farad (capacity);  
we multiply by respectively

$$10^8, 10^9, 10^{-1}, 10^{-9}.$$

### EXAMPLES ON CHAPTER IX.

1. Make the following conversions by means of the formulæ given in this chapter.

(1) Find the number of ergs in a foot-pound.

*Ans.* 421383 nearly.



(2) Convert the acceleration of gravity (32.2) into the C.G.S. system. *Ans.* 981 nearly.

(3) The units of time, space, and mass, being changed from a second, foot, and pound to a minute, yard, and cubic foot of mercury (density 13); find the ratio of the new units of velocity, force and work, to the old units respectively.

$$\text{Ans. } \frac{1}{20}, \frac{65}{96}, \frac{65}{32}.$$

2. Show that in electromagnetic measure the dimensions of current-strength are given by  $\frac{\text{magnet pole}}{\text{length}}$ . Hence show that the electromagnetic attraction between two conductors carrying currents will be of the same dimension as the product of the current-strengths.

3. By comparing the attraction between two currents with that between two quantities of electricity condensed in points, show that the ratio between the electromagnetic and electrostatic units of quantity is represented by a velocity.

4. Show also that a current in electromagnetic measure is of the same dimensions as magnetic potential.

5. A sphere is raised to a given potential and discharged through a wire, the sphere contracting during the discharge so that its potential remains constant; show that the rate of contraction of the sphere will be equal to the reciprocal of the resistance of the wire in electrostatic measure.

6. Show that the heat given out in any circuit is expressed by the same formula whether the units be electrostatic or electromagnetic.

7. A coil whose resistance is 2 ohms is immersed in a kilogramme of water and a current of 3 farads passes through it for a minute. Find the elevation in temperature of the water (assuming the mechanical equivalent of heat to be 41560000 ergs per gm.-degree). *Ans.*  $\frac{1}{4}^{\circ}\text{C}$ . nearly.

8. Find the radius of a sphere whose electrostatic capacity is one farad. *Ans.*  $3 \times 10^9$  cm.

9. The electrostatic capacity per nautical mile of any gutta-percha cable is found to be  $\frac{.18769}{\log \frac{D}{d}}$  farads, and the

resistance of its insulating sheath  $\frac{\log \frac{D}{d}}{13} \cdot 10^8$  ohms. Calculate the time of falling to half charge. (Given  $\log_e 2 = .6931471$ .)  
*Ans.* 2 hrs. 46 min. nearly.

10. The resistance of gutta-percha is to that of Hooper's material as 1 to 16, and the specific inductive capacity as 4.2 to 3.1. Find from the last result the time of falling to half charge in a condenser of Hooper's material.

*Ans.* 32 hrs. 48 min.

11. Two plates whose areas are each one sq. cm. being placed at a distance of 2 mm. apart and connected with the terminals of a battery, are found to exert on each other a force equal to .01 gm. Find in electrostatic and electromagnetic measure the electromotive force of the battery.

*Ans.* 3.1 and  $93 \times 10^{10}$  nearly.

12. Show that the electromotive force in the preceding question is nearly equal to that of 930 Daniell's cells.

13. A metre is defined to be a ten-millionth part of the quadrantal arc of the earth; show that the electrostatic capacity of the earth is about  $\frac{2}{3\pi}$  of a farad.

14. Express in absolute electromagnetic units the capacity of the earth.

*Ans.*  $\frac{2}{9\pi \times 10^{11}}$ .

## CHAPTER X.

### PROBLEMS IN MAGNETISM.

258. THE following five propositions on the properties of bodies free to move about a fixed axis, which might have been placed in Chap. I., will be found of service in this chapter, when treating of the motion of suspended magnets in a uniform magnetic field.

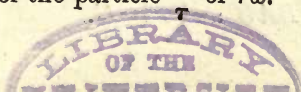
259. The idea we have here to introduce is that of *angular motion*, which can be understood by fixing on a line in the body perpendicular to its axis and showing the angle traced out during the motion, the rate at which this angle is traced out being the angular velocity.

DEF. *The angular velocity of a rotating body is the angle traced out per second by a line fixed in the body perpendicular to the axis of rotation.*

The angular velocity like ordinary velocity is a property of the body at a particular instant, and if variable must be measured by the angle which would be traced out per second, supposing the angular velocity to remain constant.

Prop. I. If a body be rotating with angular velocity  $\omega$  the velocity of a particle in the body distant  $r$  from the axis of rotation is  $r\omega$ .

For each particle traces out a circle, and if  $\theta$  be the angle traced out in a small time  $\tau$ , the angular velocity will be  $\frac{\theta}{\tau}$ ; or  $\theta = \omega\tau$ . The length of the arc traced out by the particle is  $r\theta$ , and the velocity of the particle  $\frac{r\theta}{\tau}$  or  $r\omega$ .



260. Prop. II. To find the energy of a body rotating with angular velocity  $\omega$ .

The energy of the particle whose velocity we computed in the last article is  $\frac{1}{2}mv^2$  when  $m$  is its mass, and this is equal to  $\frac{1}{2}mr^2\omega^2$ . Hence the energy of the whole body is

$$\frac{\omega^2}{2} \cdot \Sigma mr^2.$$

$\Sigma mr^2$  depends only on the density and shape of the body, and may be computed when the form of the body is known. It is defined to be the *moment of inertia*, and may be denoted by the symbol  $M$ . The energy of the rotating body we can then write  $\frac{1}{2}M\omega^2$ .

261. Prop. III. To find the angular velocity imparted to a body by a couple acting for a given time.

Let  $F$  be the force and  $l$  the arm of the couple. The work done by the force in twisting the body through a small angle  $\theta$  is  $F \times l\theta$ .

If  $\omega_1$  and  $\omega_2$  be the angular velocities at the beginning and end of the movement the energy imparted is

$$\frac{1}{2}M(\omega_2^2 - \omega_1^2);$$

$$\therefore \frac{1}{2}M(\omega_2^2 - \omega_1^2) = F \times l\theta = G\omega_1\tau,$$

supposing  $G$  the moment of the couple and  $\tau$  the time occupied by the movement,

$$\therefore M(\omega_2 - \omega_1) = G\tau.$$

If the couple remain constant for any finite time  $t$  and  $\omega$  be the whole angular velocity imparted

$$M\omega = Gt.$$

262. Prop. IV. To find the elongation of swing of a body acted on by a constant force in a given direction (e.g. a pendulum under gravity).

Let  $AB$  be the plumbline in the position of equilibrium, and  $AC$  the limit of its swing, then  $CAB$  is the elongation required.

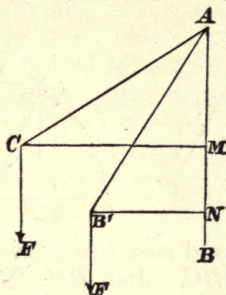
If  $B'$  be an intermediate position the work spent between  $B$  and  $B'$  will be  $F \cdot BN = Fl(1 - \cos \theta) = G(1 - \cos \theta)$ , where  $\theta = BAB'$  and  $Fl = G$ .



Hence if  $\omega_0$  be the angular velocity at  $B$  and  $\omega$  at  $B'$ ,

$$\frac{1}{2} M (\omega_0^2 - \omega^2) = G (1 - \cos \theta).$$

Fig. 81.



If  $CAB = \alpha$ , then when  $\theta = \alpha$ ,  $\omega = 0$ ;

$$\therefore \frac{1}{2} M \omega_0^2 = G (1 - \cos \alpha) = 2G \sin^2 \frac{\alpha}{2};$$

$$\therefore \omega_0 = 2 \sin \frac{\alpha}{2} \sqrt{\frac{G}{M}},$$

which gives the relation required.

**263. Prop. V.** To find the time of oscillation about the position of rest of the body in the preceding article, the disturbing force being supposed small.

Let, as before,  $AB$  be the position of equilibrium,  $AC$  and  $AC'$  the extreme elongations.

For the angular velocity at any intermediate position  $AP$ , we shall have by the preceding Article

$$\frac{1}{2} M \omega^2 = G (\cos \theta - \cos \alpha),$$

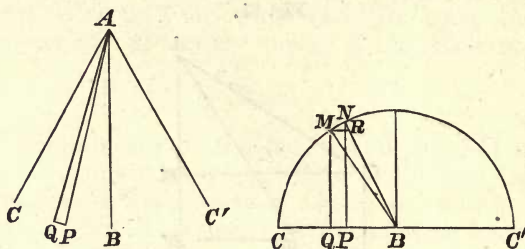
where  $\theta = PAB$  and  $\alpha = CAB$ .

If the disturbing force be very small the elongation will also be small, and we may put  $\cos \theta = 1 - \frac{\theta^2}{2}$  and  $\cos \alpha = 1 - \frac{\alpha^2}{2}$ ;

$$\therefore M \omega^2 = G (\alpha^2 - \theta^2).$$

Set off the double elongation  $CBC'$  on a straight line so that  $CC' = 2\alpha$ , and  $BP = \angle BAP$  and  $BQ = \angle BAQ$ . On  $CC'$

Fig. 82.



describe a semicircle and raised perpendiculars,  $PN$ ,  $QM$ , and draw  $MR$  parallel to  $BC$ . Join  $BM$ ,  $BN$ . Then

$$\begin{aligned} M\omega^2 &= G(\alpha^2 - \theta^2) \\ &= G(BN^2 - BP^2) = G \cdot PN^2; \end{aligned}$$

$$\therefore \omega = \sqrt{\frac{G}{M}} \cdot PN.$$

Hence time of describing the arc  $PQ$

$$= \frac{\overset{\wedge}{PAQ}}{\omega} = \frac{PQ}{\sqrt{\frac{G}{M}} \cdot PN} = \sqrt{\frac{M}{G}} \cdot \frac{PQ}{PN}.$$

But by similar triangles  $PQ : MN :: PN : BN$ ,

$$\therefore \frac{PQ}{PN} = \frac{MN}{BN} = \angle MBN;$$

$$\therefore \text{time of describing } PQ = \sqrt{\frac{M}{G}} \cdot \overset{\wedge}{MBN}.$$

Adding all the successive intervals we shall have the time of describing  $BC = \frac{\pi}{2} \sqrt{\frac{M}{G}}$ .

Hence if  $T$  be the time of a complete oscillation from rest to rest

$$T = \pi \sqrt{\frac{M}{G}};$$

$$\therefore GT^2 = M\pi^2.$$

COR. 1. We see from the result that the time of oscillation is independent of the arc of vibration, supposing this arc small. The vibrations are in consequence said to be isochronous.

When the arc of vibration is not very small the formula will not be rigorously true. We can easily find a superior limit to the error committed in using it.

Continuing the series for  $\cos \theta$  and  $\cos \alpha$  one term further we have

$$\begin{aligned} M\omega^2 &= G \left( \alpha^2 - \theta^2 - \frac{2(\alpha^4 - \theta^4)}{4} \right) \\ &= G (\alpha^2 - \theta^2) \left( 1 - \frac{2(\alpha^2 + \theta^2)}{4} \right), \\ \therefore \omega &= \sqrt{\frac{G(\alpha^2 - \theta^2)}{M}} \left( 1 - \frac{\alpha^2 + \theta^2}{4} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Hence the error in  $\omega$  cannot exceed  $\frac{\alpha^2 + \theta^2}{4}$  of the whole, and this is certainly less than  $\frac{2\alpha^2}{4}$  or  $\frac{\alpha^2}{2}$  of the whole, or the error in the time of an oscillation will certainly not exceed  $\frac{\alpha^2}{12}$  of the whole time,  $\alpha$  being half the angle of swing.

COR. 2. If the pendulum consist of a mass  $m$  suspended from a weightless string of length  $l$ , under gravity  $M = ml^2$  and  $G = mlg$ ; hence  $T = \pi \sqrt{\frac{l}{g}}$ .

264. We now append some important applications of the preceding theory.

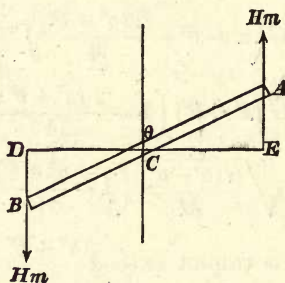
**Prop. VI.** To find the force acting on a magnet placed in a uniform magnetic field.

At a great distance from a magnetic system we may for a limited space consider the rate of change of potential or the magnetic force to be uniform. The lines of force will then be a system of parallel lines uniformly distributed through the space, This will apply for instance in the

case of the earth throughout an ordinary room in which we perform our experiments. The direction of the lines of force are then shown by the dipping-needle, and the thickness of their distribution by the absolute value of the magnetism at the place under consideration.

Let now the lines of force be parallel to the length of the paper, and let their direction be from the bottom to the top of the page.

Fig. 83.



Let  $AB$  be a magnet whose north pole is at  $A$  and south pole at  $B$ , and let the strength of each pole be  $m$ . Let  $l$  be the length of the magnet, and  $\theta$  its inclination to the lines of force.

Let  $H$  be the intensity of the field, that is the force with which a unit pole would be urged along the lines of force. Then the pole  $A$  will be subject to a force  $Hm$  along the lines of force, and  $B$  will be subject to an equal and opposite force  $-Hm$  along the lines of force.

These two forces constitute a couple (Art. 22), and the moment of the couple is  $Hm \cdot DE$ .

But  $DE = l \sin \theta$ .

Hence the force on the magnet will be a couple whose moment is

$$Hml \sin \theta.$$

COR. 1. If the magnet be placed perpendicular to the lines of force, the moment of the forces acting on it becomes  $Hml$  or the magnetic moment multiplied by the strength of the field (Art. 207).



**COR. 2.** If the magnet be composed of several magnets with their axes all in the same direction, the moment of the couple on the compound magnet will clearly be  $H \sin \theta \cdot \Sigma ml$  when  $\Sigma ml$  is the sum of the moments of the elementary magnets, and may therefore be termed the moment of the compound magnet. This has already been assumed in (Art. 207) defining magnetic moment.

**265. Prop. VII.** To calculate the swing of a magnet placed in a magnetic field and making oscillations about its position of rest.

The calculation of the preceding articles applies, and if  $G$  be the magnetic moment,  $M$  the moment of inertia,  $\omega$  the angular velocity in the position of rest,  $\alpha$  the greatest elongation, and  $H$  the strength of the field, then (Art. 262)

$$M\omega^2 = 2HG(1 - \cos \alpha),$$

$$\text{or} \quad \omega = 2 \sin \frac{\alpha}{2} \sqrt{\frac{GH}{M}}.$$

**266. Prop. VIII.** To find in absolute measure the magnetic moment of a given bar-magnet uniformly magnetized.

If  $G$  be the magnetic moment of the magnet, and  $H$  the horizontal component of the earth's magnetism, two observations are made, one of which gives the product  $HG$ , and the other the quotient  $\frac{H}{G}$  from which  $G$  can at once be found.

*First.* To find the product  $HG$ . Let the magnet be suspended so as to swing freely in a horizontal plane, and let its time of oscillation be carefully observed. Then applying the formula of Art. 263, we have

$$HGT^2 = \pi^2 M \dots \dots \dots (1),$$

where  $T$  is the observed time of oscillation in seconds, and  $M$  the moment of inertia of the magnet about its axis of suspension.

*Secondly.* By using one of the poles of the magnet to deflect another magnet we can find by observation the ratio  $\frac{H}{G}$ .

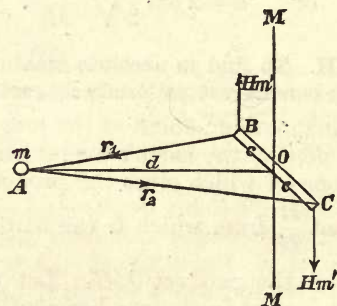
Let  $m$  be a pole of the magnet of the last article, and  $BC$  another magnet disturbed by it from  $MM$  the plane of the meridian.

Let the intensity of the poles of  $BC$  be each  $m'$ , its length  $2c$ , the distance of its middle point from  $A$ ,  $d$ , and the distances  $AB$ ,  $AC$  of the poles  $r_1$  and  $r_2$ . The forces acting on  $B$  will be  $Hm'$  along the meridian and  $\frac{mm'}{r_1^2}$  along  $BA$ ; the forces on  $C$  being  $-Hm'$  along the meridian and  $\frac{mm'}{r_2^2}$  along  $AC$ .

The force  $\frac{mm'}{r_1^2}$  can be resolved into (Art. 17)

$$\frac{mm'}{r_1^2} \cdot \frac{d}{r_1} \text{ along } AO, \text{ and } \frac{mm'}{r_1^2} \cdot \frac{c}{r_1} \text{ along } BO.$$

Fig. 84.



The force  $\frac{mm'}{r_2^2}$  can be resolved into

$$\frac{mm'}{r_2^2} \cdot \frac{d}{r_2} \text{ along } AO, \text{ and } \frac{mm'}{r_2^2} \cdot \frac{c}{r_2} \text{ along } CO.$$

Taking moments about  $O$ , if  $\delta$  be the deflection from the meridian, we have

$$c \cos \delta \left( \frac{dmm'}{r_1^3} + \frac{dmm'}{r_2^3} \right) = 2c \sin \delta Hm';$$

$$\therefore \frac{H}{m} = \frac{d \cot \delta}{2} \left( \frac{1}{r_1^3} + \frac{1}{r_2^3} \right).$$

$$\begin{aligned}\text{Now } r_1^2 &= c^2 + d^2 - 2cd \sin \delta \\ &= d^2 \left( 1 - \frac{2c \sin \delta}{d} + \frac{c^2}{d^2} \right),\end{aligned}$$

$$\text{and } r_2^2 = d^2 \left( 1 + \frac{2c \sin \delta}{d} + \frac{c^2}{d^2} \right).$$

$$\text{Therefore } r_1^{-3} = d^{-3} \left( 1 + \frac{3c \sin \delta}{d} + \dots \dots \dots \right),$$

$$\text{and } r_2^{-3} = d^{-3} \left( 1 - \frac{3c \sin \delta}{d} + \dots \dots \dots \right),$$

neglecting powers of  $\frac{c}{d}$  above the first;

$$\therefore \frac{1}{r_1^3} + \frac{1}{r_2^3} = \frac{2}{d^3}:$$

$$\therefore \frac{H}{m} = \frac{\cot \delta}{d^2}, \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{H}{G} = \frac{\cot \delta}{ld^2} \dots \dots \dots (2),$$

$l$  being the distance between the poles of the given magnet. This gives in absolute measure the ratio  $\frac{H}{G}$ . From (1) and (2)  $H$  and  $G$  become known.

COR. 1. This method gives not only  $G$  in absolute measure but also  $H$ , the horizontal component of the Earth's magnetism, and was originally used by Gauss for this purpose. The quantity actually measured is the horizontal component of the strength of the Earth's magnetic field at the place, which multiplied by the secant of the dip gives the total strength. The reason for determining the horizontal component is that a horizontally suspended magnet is more suitable for observations on oscillation than a dipping needle, the friction being very much less.

COR. 2. If we suppose the magnetism of a magnet unaltered, we can at once compare the magnetic strength at two places by observation with the same magnet. Thus if the magnet make  $n$  oscillations in a minute, its time of oscillation is  $\frac{60}{n}$ , and we have

$$H = \frac{\pi^2 M}{G} \cdot \frac{n^2}{60^2},$$

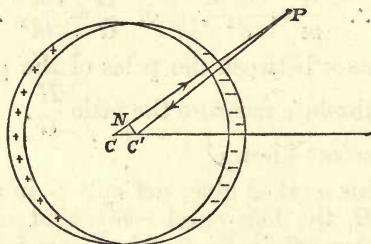
or the magnetic strength is proportional to the square of the number of oscillations made in a given time.

**267. Prop. IX.** To find the strength of field at any point due to a uniformly magnetized sphere.

We represent the distribution of magnetism (Art. 211) by two equal nearly coincident spheres, one of positive and the other of negative matter of density  $\rho$ , having the line  $CC'$  joining their centres in the direction of magnetization, and such that  $\rho \cdot CC' = \mu$ , the intensity of magnetization. The density of free magnetism will be given by  $\mu \cos \theta$ , where  $\theta$  is the angle between the normal to the sphere and the direction of magnetization.

*First*, to find the strength of field at an external point  $P$ . We see that the forces on a unit pole at  $P$  will be the same as if

Fig. 85.



all the positive sphere were collected in  $C$ , and all the negative sphere in  $C'$ , the forces will therefore be  $\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho \frac{a^3}{CP^2}$  repulsive along  $CP$ , and  $\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho \frac{a^3}{C'P^2}$  attractive and along  $C'P$ ,  $a$  being the radius.

We will resolve these forces along and perpendicular to  $CP$ , calling, the angles  $CP$ ,  $C'P$  make with  $CC'$  produced,  $\theta$ ,  $\theta'$ . Then the component along  $CP$  outwards

$$= \frac{4}{3}\pi\rho a^2 \left\{ \frac{1}{CP^2} - \frac{\cos(\theta' - \theta)}{C'P^2} \right\} \dots\dots\dots(1),$$

and the component perpendicular to  $CP$  increasing  $\theta$

$$= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho a^3 \cdot \frac{\sin(\theta' - \theta)}{CP^2} \dots\dots\dots(2).$$



Remembering that  $\theta' - \theta$  is a small angle the component

$$\begin{aligned} \text{along } CP &= \frac{4}{3}\pi\rho a^3 \left( \frac{1}{CP^2} - \frac{1}{C'P^2} \right) \\ &= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho a^3 \cdot \frac{CP^2 - C'P^2}{CP^2 C'P^2} \\ &= -\frac{8}{3}\pi\rho a^3 \cdot \frac{CP - C'P}{CP^3} \text{ very nearly.} \end{aligned}$$

But if  $C'N$  be perpendicular to  $CP$ ,

$$CP - C'P = CN = CC' \cos \theta;$$

$$\therefore \text{force along } CP = -\frac{8}{3}\pi\rho CC' \cdot \frac{a^3}{CP^3} \cos \theta$$

$$= -\frac{8}{3}\pi\mu \frac{a^3}{CP^3} \cos \theta,$$

and force perpendicular to  $CP$

$$= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho a^3 \frac{\theta' - \theta}{CP^2}$$

$$= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho a^3 \cdot \frac{C'N}{CP^3}$$

$$= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho \cdot CC' \frac{a^3}{CP^3} \sin \theta$$

$$= -\frac{4}{3}\pi\mu \frac{a^3}{CP^3} \cdot \sin \theta.$$

If  $\phi$  be the angle the line of force makes with  $CP$

$$\tan \phi = \frac{1}{2} \tan \theta;$$

and the strength of field at  $P$  will be given by

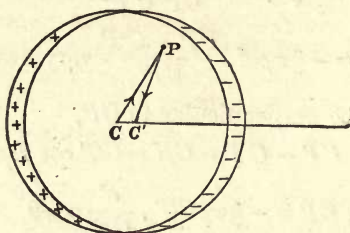
$$\frac{4}{3}\pi\mu \frac{a^3}{CP^3} \sqrt{4 \cos^2 \theta + \sin^2 \theta}.$$

*Secondly*, let  $P$  be internal. The force due to all of the sphere outside the given point vanishes (Art. 32), and force at  $P$  due to sphere of radius  $CP$  is  $\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho CP$ .

Hence there will be a repulsive force  $\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho CP$  along  $CP$ , and an attractive force  $\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho C'P$  along  $PC'$ .

Hence by the triangle of forces the resultant will equal  $\frac{4}{3}\pi\rho CC'$  in direction  $CC'$ , or the force will everywhere be constant and equal to  $\frac{4}{3}\pi\mu$ .

Fig. 86.



COR. If there be a spherical cavity within the magnet, the principle of displacement of + and - fluids shows that the distributions over the internal and external surface will be according to the same law, but of opposite signs. Their total effect on any internal point will therefore be nil, or the force at every point within the cavity vanishes.

268. Prop. X. A sphere of perfect magnetic susceptibility placed in a uniform magnetic field will be uniformly magnetized.

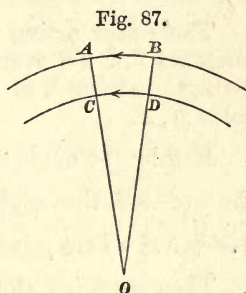
By perfect susceptibility is meant a total absence of coercitive force, so that any element at once takes up the magnetism due to the total force acting on it.

If  $H$  be the strength of field and  $k$  the coefficient of magnetization, let  $Hk = \mu$ . Suppose a sphere rigidly magnetized with intensity  $\mu$ , placed with its lines of magnetization along the lines of force in the field. Make a small spherical cavity in this sphere. The force within it will be simply the force due to the external field. Fill the cavity with magnetic but unmagnetized matter, it will become magnetized to intensity  $Hk$  or  $\mu$ , and will not be distinguishable from a portion of the original magnet. Make another spherical hollow, and go on repeating the whole process till as large a fraction as you please of the original magnet has been replaced by magnetic matter uniformly magnetized under the induction of the field.

269. The following perfectly general proposition in every field of force is placed here on account of its application to the magnetic problem which follows.

**Prop. XI.** In any field of force the strength increases from any point towards the centre of curvature of the line of force, through the point, and the rate of increase is measured by the product of the strength into the curvature of the line of force.

Let  $AB$ ,  $CD$  be any two consecutive lines of force, we will assume in the plane of the paper, and let  $AC$ ,  $BD$  be the lines in which the planes are cut by two equipotential surfaces.  $AC$ ,  $BD$  will cut  $AB$ ,  $CD$  at right angles, and if produced will intersect in  $O$ , the centre of curvature of the line of force.



If  $F$  be the strength of field between  $A$  and  $B$ , and  $F'$  that between  $C$  and  $D$ , the difference of potential between  $AB$  and  $CD$  will

$$= F \times AB = F' \times CD.$$

But since  $AB$  is greater than  $CD$ ,  $F'$  is greater than  $F$ .

Again 
$$\frac{F'}{F} = \frac{AB}{CD} = \frac{AO}{CO};$$

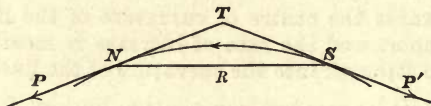
$$\therefore \frac{F' - F}{F'} = \frac{AC}{CO}, \quad \text{or} \quad \frac{F' - F}{AC} = \frac{F}{CO}.$$

Here, the left-hand side is the rate of change of  $F$  between  $A$  and  $C$ , and the right-hand side the product of  $F$  and  $\frac{1}{CO}$ ,  $CO$  being the radius of curvature, and  $\frac{1}{CO}$  therefore the measure of curvature.

270. **Prop. XII.** The resultant force on a small permanent magnet or small particle of magnetic matter placed along the lines of force in a magnetic field will be towards the strongest part of the field, and will be proportional to the rate of change of the strength in that direction.

Let  $NS$  be the magnet lying along a line of force, the positive direction of the line being from  $S$  to  $N$ .

Fig. 88.



The forces acting on the magnet will be  $mP$ ,  $mP'$  along tangents  $TN$ ,  $TS$  drawn to the line of force at  $N$ ,  $S$ .  $P$ ,  $P'$  being the strength of field at  $N$ ,  $S$  and  $m$  the strength of the poles  $N$ ,  $S$ .

If  $\theta$  be the angle subtended at the centre of curvature by the arc  $NS$ , the angles  $TNS$ ,  $TSN$  will each equal  $\frac{\theta}{2}$ , and  $\rho \cdot \theta = NS$ , where  $\rho$  is the radius of curvature.

Then resolving along  $NS$  we have

$$\begin{aligned} mP' \cos \frac{\theta}{2} - mP \cos \frac{\theta}{2} \\ = m(P' - P) = m \cdot NS \cdot \frac{P' - P}{NS}. \end{aligned}$$

But  $m \cdot NS$  is the magnetic moment, and  $\frac{P' - P}{NS}$  the rate of change of strength along the line of force.

The component towards the centre of curvature is

$$\begin{aligned} mP' \sin \frac{\theta}{2} + mP \sin \frac{\theta}{2} \\ = m \cdot (P' + P) \cdot \frac{\theta}{2} = m \cdot NS \cdot \frac{P + P'}{2\rho}. \end{aligned}$$

Here  $\frac{P + P'}{2}$  is the average force between  $N$  and  $S$ , and therefore (Art. 269)  $\frac{P + P'}{2\rho}$  is the rate of change of strength of field towards the centre of curvature.



Hence the components along and perpendicular to the line of force are each found by multiplying the magnetic moment by the rate of change of the strength in these respective directions.

It follows that the resultant force will be towards the strongest part of the field and will equal the magnetic moment multiplied by the rate of change of the strength in that direction.

COR. 1. If the small magnet be placed in a reversed position, the positive direction of the lines of force being from  $N$  to  $S$ , the resultant force will have the same magnitude as before, but will be from the stronger to the weaker part of the field.

COR. 2. If a small sphere of unmagnetized matter be placed in the field it will be magnetized along the lines of force, and the magnetic moment of the induced magnetism will be  $FkV$ , where  $F$  is strength of field,  $k$  the coefficient of magnetic induction, and  $V$  the volume. Hence if  $F, F'$  be the strength of field at two points distant  $a$  apart,  $a$  being towards the strongest part of the field, the resultant force on the sphere will be  $kV \cdot \frac{F(F' - F)}{a} = K \cdot V \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{F'^2 - F^2}{a}$ , since  $F$  is approximately  $\frac{F' + F}{2}$ .

COR. 3. The sphere of magnetic matter of the last article will be in equilibrium when the rate of variation of  $R^2$  vanishes, that is when  $R^2$  is a maximum or a minimum. The equilibrium will be stable if  $R^2$  is a maximum, that is at the strongest part of the field, and unstable if  $R^2$  is a minimum, that is at the weakest part of the field. We have already seen that  $R^2$  cannot be a maximum in free space, but only along a certain direction along which the magnetized particle is constrained to move.

COR. 4. Since a piece of diamagnetic substance behaves like a steel magnet whose poles are reversed along the lines of force, if a small diamagnetic sphere be placed in a field of force it will be urged by the force  $kV \cdot \frac{1}{2} \cdot \frac{F'^2 - F^2}{a}$ , but from the strongest towards the weakest part of the field.

This amounts to saying that the above formula is true always if for diamagnetic substances  $k$  be negative, a law we have already noticed.

COR. 5. The force between two diamagnetic masses or between different parts of the same diamagnetic are so weak that our means of experiment fail to detect them, and we may assume that every diamagnetic body is subject to forces which are the resultant of the forces which act on each element taken separately.

COR. 6. The behaviour of a diamagnetic in a magnetic field can generally be explained by the tendency of each element of its mass from places of strong to places of weak magnetic force. A bar of bismuth for instance would if undisturbed set along the line of force in a uniform field, but sets across them in the field of a strong electromagnet, where the strength falls off very rapidly as we recede across the field from the line joining the poles.

271. Prop. XIII. To find the dimensions of the magnetic shell equivalent to a given plane voltaic circuit.

If  $\rho$  be the density of the equivalent plane magnetic shell and  $d$  its thickness, we may suppose  $\rho, d$  constant over the whole shell and from the definition of our electromagnetic system (Art. 231) of units, if  $i$  be the current-strength in the circuit

$$i = \rho d,$$

or 
$$\rho = \frac{i}{d}.$$

The right-hand side is here the strength of current per unit of thickness, hence if there be  $n$  turns of wire per unit of length, and the current strength in each turn be  $i$ , we have

$$\rho = ni \dots\dots\dots(1).$$

If  $A$  be the area of the circuit, the quantity of magnetism on each face of the shell will be

$$\pm A\rho = \pm Ani \dots\dots\dots(2).$$

The magnetic moment of the shell will be

$$A\rho d = Andi.$$

But since  $nd$  is the whole number of turns of wire *And* will measure the sum of the areas of all the turns of wire,  $= A'$  suppose. Hence the magnetic moment  $G$  will be given by

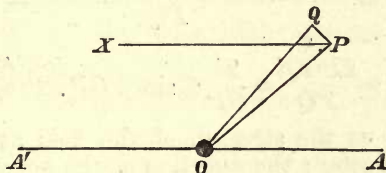
$$G = A'i \dots \dots \dots (3).$$

272. Prop. XIV. To investigate the properties of the electro-magnetic field near a straight wire of infinite length carrying a current.

We may regard the infinite wire as part of a circuit, the rest of the circuit lying in a plane which we will assume perpendicular to the plane of the paper, as also the conductor under consideration which forms one edge of the circuit.

Let  $O$  be a section of the conductor,  $OA'$  the plane of the circuit, and  $P$  the given point.

Fig. 89.



The circuit being of infinite extent above and below the paper and to the left of  $O$ , will now subtend a solid angle at  $P$ , which has for its boundary a plane passing through the conductor (whose projection is  $PO$ ) and a plane passing through the opposite part of the circuit. This part is parallel to the given conductor and at an infinite distance, and the plane passing through it will be parallel to the plane of the circuit and will have for its projection  $PX$ , which is parallel to  $OA'$ .

The solid angle bounded by the two planes  $PO$ ,  $PX$  will be a lune of the unit sphere, and its area will clearly be

$$\frac{\text{circular measure of } \angle OPX}{2\pi} \times \text{area of sphere}$$

$$= \frac{\theta}{2\pi} \times 4\pi = 2\theta,$$

where

$$\theta = \angle POA.$$

Hence the potential at  $P$  is  $2\theta i$ .

This expression shows that for all points on the plane  $OP$  the potential is the same. Hence the equipotential surfaces are a system of planes intersecting in the conductor, and the lines of force are consequently a system of circles in planes parallel to the paper having  $O$  for their centre.

We must also remember that each of these surfaces has not a definite potential  $2\theta i$ , but its general potential will be

$$(4n\pi + 2\theta) i.$$

To find the strength of the field or the magnetic force at  $P$ , we must find the rate of change of potential along a line of force. If  $PQ$  be an arc of a circle whose centre is  $O$ , it will be an arc of the line of force through  $P$ . If  $H$  be strength of field,

$$H = \frac{\text{Potential at } Q - \text{Potential at } P}{PQ}$$

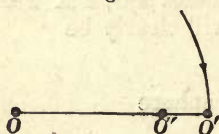
$$= \frac{2\hat{P}OQ i}{PQ} = \frac{2i}{OP}; \text{ since } OP \cdot \hat{P}OQ = PQ.$$

This gives us the strength of the field at every point round the conductor; the direction of the force being always perpendicular to a plane containing the conductor and the magnet pole.

COR. 1. To find the attraction between the infinite conductor of this problem and another of finite length placed parallel to it and carrying a current.

Let  $O'$  be the trace on the paper of the second conductor of length  $l$  which will also be perpendicular to the paper, and let it carry a current  $i''$ .

Fig. 90.



If the conductor be moved parallel to itself to  $O''$ , the increase in the lines of force enclosed will be  $H \times l \times O'O''$ , when  $H$  is the strength of the field.

$$\text{Here } H = \frac{2i}{OO'};$$

$\therefore$  the energy gained by the movement

$$= \frac{2il \cdot O'O''}{OO'} i'' = \frac{2li''}{OO'} \cdot O'O''.$$



Hence the rate of change of potential or attraction between the two conductors  $= \frac{2li''}{OO'}$ .

COR. 2. The induced current in the second conductor owing to moving it parallel to itself, assuming that in the primary unaltered by the movement

$$\begin{aligned} &= -\frac{1}{R} \Sigma \frac{2liO'O''}{OO'} = +\frac{2li}{R} \Sigma \log \left( 1 - \frac{O'O''}{OO'} \right) \\ &= \frac{2li}{R} \Sigma (\log OO'' - \log OO'). \end{aligned}$$

$R$  being the resistance in the circuit.

Hence during any finite movement, as from  $O_1$  to  $O_2$

$$[i] = -\frac{2li}{R} \log \frac{OO_2}{OO_1}.$$

273. Prop. XV. To investigate the magnetic field along the axis of a circular voltaic circuit.

Let  $O$  be a point on the axis and  $CAC'$  the plane of the circuit.

To find the potential at  $O$  we have only to compute the solid angle subtended by the circuit at  $O$ . This will be the base of a right cone whose semi-vertical angle is  $COA$ .

It is easy to see that the area of the unit sphere cut off by this cone is

$2\pi (1 - \cos \theta)$  where  $\theta = \angle COA$ .

The potential at  $O$  is consequently  $2\pi i (1 - \cos \theta)$ .

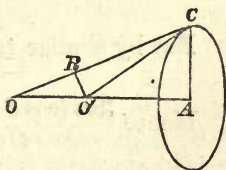
If the point be off the axis the cone becomes oblique, and there is no means of estimating its solid angle exactly.

To find the strength of the field at  $O$  we must compute the rate of change of potential in the direction  $OO'$ . This will be

$$\frac{2\pi i (\cos \theta - \cos \theta')}{OO'},$$

where  $CO'A = \theta'$ .

Fig. 91.





274. Prop. XVI. To investigate the strength of field due to a helix carrying a voltaic circuit. (Such an arrangement is often called a solenoid\*.)

This proposition might be solved by considering the strength of field due to each voltaic circuit, of which the solenoid is composed as in the preceding Article. We can make the solution somewhat simpler as well as more general in form if we substitute for each voltaic circuit its equivalent plane magnetic shell (Art. 229). The resultant distribution will be, for all external points, of density  $+ni$  on one end, and  $-ni$  on the other end of the solenoid; the  $+$  distribution being related to the direction of the current (Art. 228), so that an observer looking from outside on this end sees the current following the direction opposite to the hands of a watch. The strength resolved along the axis of the magnetic field due to these distributions will (Art. 227) be respectively  $ni\Omega_1$  and  $-ni\Omega_2$ , where  $\Omega_1$ ,  $\Omega_2$  are the solid angles subtended at the point by the faces of the solenoid.

The signs being reversed where the current round either end viewed from the given point follows the hands of a watch. With this convention the strength of field parallel to the axis at any external point is given by

$$ni(\Omega_1 - \Omega_2),$$

and is directed along the axis from  $-$  to  $+$ .

If the point be inside the solenoid, to find the strength of field we must as in Art. 214 suppose a wafer-shaped cavity made by the removal of one of the elementary shells near the point.

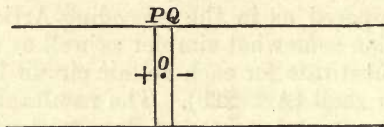
If  $O$  be the point, and  $PQ$  the shell, the force due to the  $+$  distribution on  $P$ , and the  $-$  distribution on  $Q$  will be  $+2\pi ni$ , and  $-2\pi ni$  (Art. 36), and hence the total force due to these two distributions will be  $4\pi ni$ . The ordinary magnetic force at  $O$  will be  $-ni(\Omega_1 + \Omega_2)$  remembering the

\* The term solenoid is only strictly applied to a helix in which the terminal wires are carried back again to the centre and leave the helix side by side. These return currents would (Art. 236, Cor. 2) neutralize the helix regarded as a sinuous current about its own axis, and we have left the action of a system of circles in parallel planes as assumed here.

convention made above, and hence the resultant strength of field within the helix becomes

$$ni(4\pi - \Omega_1 - \Omega_2).$$

Fig. 93.



If the point be taken on the axis of the helix itself the resultant strength of field will be along the axis, and if  $2\psi_1$ ,  $2\psi_2$  be the angles subtended at the point by the diameters of the ends of the helix (supposed circular) we have, as in Art. 273,

$$\Omega_1 = 2\pi(1 - \cos \psi_1),$$

$$\Omega_2 = 2\pi(1 - \cos \psi_2),$$

and hence for points outside the helix the strength of field

$$= 2\pi ni(\cos \psi_2 - \cos \psi_1),$$

and for points inside the helix the strength

$$= 2\pi ni(\cos \psi_2 + \cos \psi_1).$$

COR. 1. If the helix be very long compared to its diameter through a large portion of its length,  $\Omega_1$  and  $\Omega_2$  will be very small compared to  $4\pi$ , and hence the strength of field within it becomes  $4\pi ni$ ; the result generally assumed in practice.

COR. 2. The sum of the strength of field parallel to the axis at any two points near to each other on opposite sides of the helix will be  $4\pi ni$ . For the strength just inside is

$$ni(4\pi - \Omega_1 - \Omega_2),$$

and that just outside at a point indefinitely near the first is

$$ni(\Omega_1 + \Omega_2).$$

Hence when the helix is very long compared with its width through a large part of its length, we may regard the strength of field just outside as nil.



COR. 3. A wire in the form of a helix traversed by a voltaic current may in all cases be substituted for a bar magnet, and as far as actions in the external magnetic field are concerned they will be identical.

The law of direction is seen at once if we remember that lines of force enter a magnet by its south pole, and leave

Fig. 94.



it by its north pole.

COR. 4. The magnetic moment of the helix is simply the sum of the magnetic moments of each circuit, and this will be as in Art. 271

$$G = A'i,$$

where  $A'$  is the sum of the areas enclosed by all the turns of wire. The earth's couple on this helix will clearly be  $HA'i$ .

COR. 5. The result of the preceding Corollary may be used to determine a current in absolute electromagnetic measure.

For let a helix such as that considered be suspended by a bifilar arrangement perpendicular to the plane of the meridian, and let a current be transmitted through it by means of the wires of suspension; then if the Earth's force deflect it through an angle  $\phi$ , the couple upon it will be

$$HA'i \cos \phi,$$

where  $H$  is the horizontal component of the Earth's magnetic force.

This must be balanced by the force of torsion in the suspending wires. If  $D$  be the coefficient of torsion this is measured by  $D \sin \phi$ ;

$$\therefore HA'i \cos \phi = D \sin \phi;$$

$$\therefore i = \frac{D}{HA'} \tan \phi.$$

Let the current at the same time be passed through a tangent galvanometer in which there is a deflection  $\phi'$ . Then, anticipating Art. 278,

$$i = \frac{H}{T} \tan \phi'.$$

Multiplying, we have

$$i^2 = \frac{D}{A'T} \tan \phi \cdot \tan \phi';$$

$$\therefore i = \sqrt{\frac{D}{A'T} \tan \phi \cdot \tan \phi'};$$

which gives the current-strength in absolute measure.

Eliminating  $i$ , we have

$$H = \sqrt{\frac{\Gamma D}{A'} \tan \phi \cdot \cot \phi'},$$

another method of finding in absolute measure the Earth's Horizontal Force.

COR. 6. If the helix have an iron core its magnetic strength is enormously increased. The strength of the magnetic field within the helix is shown to be  $4\pi ni = H$  suppose, and if  $k$  be the coefficient of induction for the iron core the density of the separated magnetisms will be  $Hk$ . Hence if  $C$  be the area of the section of the core, the strength of its pole will be  $HkC$ . But the number of lines of force proceeding from a unit pole is obviously  $4\pi$ . Hence the number of additional lines of force due to the iron core is  $4\pi HkC$ , and the whole number of lines of force proceeding from the pole is

$$\begin{aligned} HA + 4\pi HkC \\ &= H(A + 4\pi kC) \\ &= 4\pi ni(A + 4\pi kC). \end{aligned}$$

The strength of each pole of the compound magnet due to the helix and its core is

$$ni(A + 4\pi kC),$$

and its magnetic moment is

$$lni (A + 4\pi kC)^*.$$

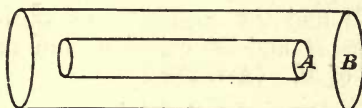
275. Prop. XVII. To find the coefficient of mutual induction for two coaxial solenoids.

We will call the inner helix  $A$  the primary circuit, and the outer  $B$  the secondary. Let  $A, B$  represent their areas, and  $n_1, n_2$  the number of turns of wire per unit length,  $i_1, i_2$  the currents they carry.

The strength of field anywhere within  $A$

$$= 4\pi n_1 i_1.$$

Fig. 95.



Hence the whole number of lines of force within  $A$

$$= 4\pi n_1 i_1 A.$$

\* This result would show that a magnet of great strength could be made by simply increasing the iron core, and without increasing the number of winds of wire. In practice this is not the case, and also since, as remarked (Art. 212), the magnetic strength will fall off from direct proportionality to current as the point of saturation of the iron core is approached, and the induction of one part of the core upon another so weakens its magnetism that if the section exceed a certain very moderate limit the power of the pole is increased only in a ratio far below that of its increase in section, and the result is a practical weakening of the pole. This is partly obviated when the core consists of a bundle of wires as is usual in induction coils, but it seems probable we may look for greater gain in power by the construction of tubular electro-magnets, said to have been first made in Germany by Römershausen in 1850 (though ascribed by Daguin to MM. Favre and Kunemann). The invention seems to have received only a passing notice till exhibited in the Scientific Loan Collection of 1876 by Mr Faulkner of Manchester. They are constructed by enclosing an ordinary electromagnet at successive stages during the winding in an iron tube. Each iron tube may be regarded as part of the core removed from the central portion, the induction of the central portion on it being thus weakened. This weakened induction is found more than to counteract the absence (and indeed reversal) of the field due to that portion of the coil which in building up the magnet is placed within the tube, which acquires a strong polarity in the same direction as the core owing to the field of those coils which lie external to it.

But  $B$  includes all  $A$ 's lines of force and no more (neglecting the distribution on the ends of  $A$ ).

Hence the number of lines of force included by  $B$

$$= 4\pi n_1 i_1 A,$$

and the effective strength of the current in  $B$  is  $ln_2 i_2$ , where  $l$  is the length of  $B$ .

Hence the potential of  $A$  on  $B$

$$= 4\pi l n_1 n_2 A i_1 i_2$$

$$= M i_1 i_2,$$

where  $M$  is the coefficient of mutual induction.

Hence 
$$M = 4\pi l n_1 n_2 A.$$

COR. 1. To find the coefficient of self-induction of  $A$ , we must make  $B$  and  $A$  coincide, and divide by 2 the resulting value of  $M$ . (Art. 239.)

Hence 
$$L = 2\pi l n^2 A.$$

COR. 2. If  $A$  have an iron core of area  $C$ , the number of lines of force enclosed by  $A$  becomes

$$4\pi n_1 i_1 (A + 4\pi k C);$$

hence the coefficient of mutual induction

$$M = 4\pi n_1 n_2 l (A + 4\pi k C),$$

and the coefficient of self-induction

$$L = 2\pi n^2 l (A + 4\pi k C).$$

276. Instruments for measuring the current-strength in conductors are called Galvanometers. These instruments generally consist of a coil of wire carrying the current to be measured, and a magnet needle suspended near the centre of the coil, the movements of the magnet in the electromagnetic field made by the coil giving the means of measuring the current strength.

The first thing we require to determine is the strength of the field at the place where the magnet is suspended, and if the galvanometer is to give absolute measurement,



the strength of the field near the needle must be as uniform as possible. In all cases of a magnetic field due to a current, the strength of the field is directly proportional to the current-strength, and knowing the strength of the field with unit current we can at once compute it with any current. This strength of field near the magnet due to unit current is called the 'Galvanometer constant,' and we shall denote it by the symbol  $\Gamma$ .

277. Prop. XVIII. To find the Galvanometer constant for a galvanometer consisting of a few turns of wire in the form of a circle, the needle being suspended at its centre.

If  $a$  be the average radius of the wire, and  $n$  the number of turns, the strength of field with a current  $i$  is shown (Art. 273) to be

$$\frac{2\pi ni}{a},$$

at the centre of the coil.

Hence if  $i$  be unity the strength becomes

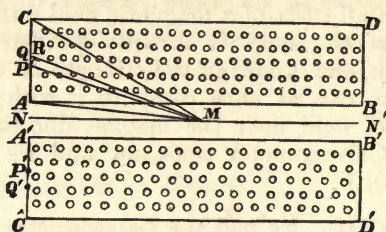
$$\frac{2\pi n}{a} = \Gamma.$$

The objection to this form of galvanometer lies in the fact that the field near the centre is not uniform.

We have already shown that a sensibly uniform field may be produced by coiling the wire in the form of a long helix. In this case, however, it is impossible to observe the movements of a needle suspended inside it. Arrangements have been made consisting of two or three parallel circles having the needle suspended symmetrically between them. By this means, originally due to Helmholtz, a field of great uniformity may be produced. To calculate the strength we should use the formula of Art. 273, summing the strengths due to each circle. This condition is also nearly satisfied by the mirror galvanometer considered in the next Article.

278. The coil of Thomson's Mirror Galvanometer consists of a solid cylinder of wire surrounding a central cylinder in which the magnet and mirror swing.

Fig. 96.



Suppose the figure to show a section of the galvanometer and  $M$  the position of the mirror and magnet.

The coil  $ABCD$ ,  $A'B'C'D'$  may be regarded as a number of coaxial helices, the end of one of which is represented in section by  $PQ$ ,  $P'Q'$ . If there be  $n$  thicknesses of wire to a unit of length, the strength of current in  $PQ = nPQ$  due to unit current in the wire.

Hence the strength of field at  $M$  due to the elementary helix

$$= 4\pi n PQ \cos \psi, \text{ (Art. 274)}$$

where  $\psi = QMN$ ,

$$= 4\pi nc \cdot \frac{PQ}{QM}$$

where  $2c =$  the thickness of the coil.

But  $PQ : QR :: QM : QN$ ;

$$\begin{aligned} \therefore \frac{PQ}{QM} &= \frac{QR}{QN} = \frac{PQ + QR}{QM + QN} = -\log \left( 1 - \frac{PQ + QR}{QM + QN} \right) \\ &= \log (QM + QN) - \log (PM + PN); \end{aligned}$$

therefore adding these successive differences, the strength of the field at  $M$  or

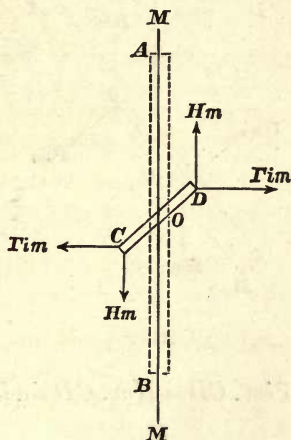
$$\begin{aligned} \Gamma &= 4\pi nc \{ \log (CM + CN) - \log (AM + AN) \} \\ &= 4\pi nc \log \frac{CM + CN}{AM + AN}. \end{aligned}$$

COR. 1. If  $\Gamma$  be the galvanometer constant, the strength of the field near the magnet will be  $\Gamma i$  when a

current  $i$  circulates in it, and if we substitute  $\Gamma i$  for  $H$  the previous propositions about magnet motion are applicable.

COR. 2. If the plane of the galvanometer coil  $AB$  be the plane of the meridian, the strength of the current will be proportional to the tangent of the deflection of the magnet.

Fig. 97.



Let  $CD$  be the magnet, and let the strength of each pole be  $m$ . Also let  $H$  be the earth's horizontal force.

The forces acting on the poles will be  $\pm Hm$  parallel to the magnetic meridian due to the Earth's magnetism, and  $\Gamma im$  perpendicular to the meridian due to the voltaic coil.

Hence taking moments about  $O$ , we have, if  $\delta$  be the deviation  $AOD$ ,

$$\Gamma im \cdot CD \cos \delta = Hm \cdot CD \sin \delta;$$

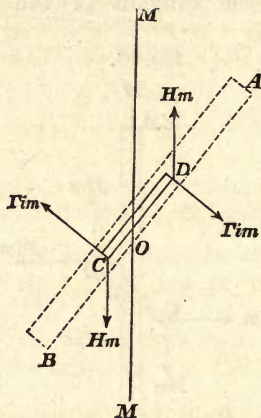
$$\therefore i = \frac{H}{\Gamma} \tan \delta.$$

This form of galvanometer is called a Tangent Galvanometer.

COR. 3. If the coil be moveable about a vertical axis, and be turned round so that the magnet is in the plane

of the coil, the current-strength is proportional to the sine of the deflection. For using the same notation as before and taking moments about  $O$ ,

Fig. 98.



$$\Gamma i m . CD = H_m . CD \sin \delta ;$$

$$\therefore i = \frac{H}{\Gamma} \sin \delta .$$

This form of the instrument is called a Sine Galvanometer.

279. Prop. XIX. To find the throw of a galvanometer needle owing to the passage of an instantaneous electric discharge through it.

If the strength of current at any instant be  $i$ , and last for a short interval  $\tau$ , we have by Art. 261

$$M(\omega' - \omega) = G\Gamma i\tau,$$

$M$  being the moment of inertia of the magnet,  $\Gamma i$  the strength of the field, and  $G$  the moment of the magnet.

But  $i\tau = q$  the quantity transmitted;

$$\therefore M(\omega' - \omega) = G\Gamma q.$$



We assume that the discharge takes place so rapidly that the magnet does not move sensibly from its position of rest while the current lasts. Hence the field will during the whole discharge be perpendicular to the magnet. In this case we can add both sides of the last equation during the whole discharge, and we have, if  $\omega_0$  be the impulsive angular velocity and  $Q$  the quantity transmitted,

$$M\omega_0 = G\Gamma Q.$$

But by Art. 265 if an angular velocity  $\omega_0$  be imparted to the magnet, and if  $\alpha$  be the throw of the needle,

$$\omega_0 = 2 \sin \frac{\alpha}{2} \sqrt{\frac{HG}{M}};$$

$$\therefore G\Gamma Q = 2 \sin \frac{\alpha}{2} \sqrt{HGM},$$

$$\text{or } Q = 2 \frac{H}{\Gamma} \sqrt{\frac{M}{HG}} \cdot \sin \frac{\alpha}{2}.$$

If  $T$  be the time of a single vibration of the needle under the Earth's magnetism,

$$T = \pi \sqrt{\frac{M}{HG}}; \quad (\text{Art. 266})$$

$$\therefore Q = \frac{2H}{\Gamma} \cdot \frac{T}{\pi} \cdot \sin \frac{\alpha}{2}.$$

If the constants  $H$ ,  $\Gamma$ ,  $T$ , are known, this equation gives us a means of measuring any electrical accumulation. In practice, however, it is usual to have condensers of known capacity, which can be charged by a battery to a known potential, and then for any other accumulation the quantities will be proportional to the sine of half the angle of throw.

COR. This method is applicable to measure a total induced current since it lasts but a very short time, and this is all that is assumed in the preceding investigation.

**280. Prop. XX. To explain the action of the Dead-beat Galvanometer.**

In a galvanometer with the needle swinging inside the coils, the movement of the poles produces an induced current

which 'damps' the swing, or, in other words, produces a field whose action on the needle opposes its movements.

Since the two poles move in exactly opposite directions, their separate effects will be simply added. The strength of field produced by the induced current is found to be increased by increasing the number of turns in the galvanometer coil, and if this number be made great enough it may entirely check the free vibration of the magnet about its position of rest after the electromotive force producing the first elongation has sunk to zero (see Art. 243). The consequence of this will be, that as the needle returns from its first elongation, the motion is so much damped that it merely returns slowly to its position of rest, never passing it, so that the motion ceases to be one of oscillation.

This form of galvanometer is extremely useful in marine telegraphy, as it would be highly inconvenient to wait for the needle's return to rest between two consecutive signals.

These galvanometers are very expensive, owing to the enormous number of winds required in the wire coil. Their resistance is often as much as 30,000 or 40,000 ohms.

**281. Prop. XXI. To find the strength of the current in Delezenne's circle.**

This circle consists of a circular wire rotating about an axis which is fastened to a frame-work, and can be adjusted to any position.

1. Let the axis of rotation be perpendicular to the line of the dip, and let the magnetic intensity be  $H$ .

If  $A$  be the area of the circle, the number of lines of force included when the plane of the circle is perpendicular to the dip is  $HA$ . On turning the circle round its axis the number of lines included decreases, till after a quarter of a revolution it becomes zero, and after half a revolution  $-HA$ . The total current during the half revolution is measured by  $\frac{2HA}{R}$ , where  $R$  is the resistance of the wire.

From this point the number of lines of force increases again, and the induced current would be in the next half-

revolution of the same strength, but in the opposite direction. To obviate this a commutator is arranged, so that when the circle in its revolution comes to this point, the current through the galvanometer is reversed. Hence the total current through it during one revolution becomes  $\frac{4HA}{R}$ .

If the circle make  $n$  revolutions per second, the measure of the quantity transmitted per second, or of the current, is

$$\frac{4nHA}{R}.$$

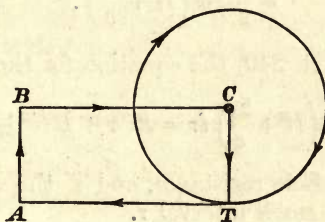
2. Let the axis be inclined to the line of the dip at an angle  $\theta$ . The only difference will be, that the only part of the Earth's force effective is that perpendicular to the axis of revolution, and we have therefore to write  $H \sin \theta$  for  $H$  in the preceding result.

COR. By increasing the number of turns of wire in the circle we increase the number of lines cut through in the same ratio, but we also increase the resistance in the same ratio.  $R$  however contains the resistance of the wire coils and of the galvanometer employed, so that if the resistance of the galvanometer be large compared to the resistance of the wire coils, we increase the current by increasing the number of turns; but if the galvanometer resistance be small compared to the resistance of the circle, we do not increase the current by multiplying the turns.

**282. Prop. XXII.** To explain the action of Thomson's electric current accumulator.

This consists essentially of a circular plate revolving

Fig. 99.



about an axis parallel to lines of magnetic force. The plate at one point makes contact with a fixed spring or mercury cup as  $T$ , and the circuit is completed by wires  $TA, AB, BC$ ,  $BC$  being forked so as to make contact with the axis  $C$  without interfering with the rotation of the plate.

If the plate be rotated in the direction of the arrow, and the lines of force be downwards, the induced current will be in direction  $CTAB$  round the closed circuit. The motion of  $CT$  clearly opposes the electromagnetic repulsion between the parallel and opposite currents  $CT, AB$ . This motion will therefore constantly tend to strengthen the induced current.

Let  $CT$  turn through an angle  $\theta$  in time  $\tau$  so that  $\frac{\theta}{\tau} = \omega$ , the angular velocity of the plate, and let  $a$  be the radius, the area traced out by the moving conductor  $CT$  is

$$\frac{1}{2} a^2 \theta.$$

The strength of the field is made up of  $H$  the magnetic strength, and  $\frac{2i}{c}$  the strength of the field due to the electromagnetic action of  $AB$ ,  $i$  being the current-strength, and  $c$  the distance  $BC$  (Art. 272).

Hence the electromotive force in the circuit (Art. 244, Cor. 2)

$$\begin{aligned} &= \frac{1}{2} a^2 \frac{\theta}{\tau} \left( H + \frac{2i}{c} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{2} a^2 \omega \left( H + \frac{2i}{c} \right). \end{aligned}$$

Then, as in Art. 240, the equation for the current will be

$$\frac{1}{2} a^2 \omega \left( H + \frac{2i}{c} \right) i \tau = R i^2 \tau + L (i'^2 - i^2),$$

when  $R$  is the whole resistance, and  $i'$  the current-strength at the end of the small interval  $\tau$ .



The case of special interest is when  $H=0$ , supposing that after the current has reached a certain value  $i_0$  the magnetic field is reduced to zero. For this case

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{a^2\omega}{c} i^2\tau &= Ri^2\tau + 2Li(i' - i); \\ \therefore \left(\frac{a^2\omega}{c} - R\right)\tau &= 2L \frac{i' - i}{i} = 2L \log \frac{i'}{i} \\ &= 2L (\log i' - \log i).\end{aligned}$$

If  $i_0$  be the initial value, and  $i$  the value after a time  $t$ , we have on summation

$$\begin{aligned}\frac{a^2\omega - Rc}{c} \cdot t &= 2L \log \frac{i}{i_0}, \\ \text{or } i &= i_0 e^{\frac{a^2\omega - Rc}{2Lc} t};\end{aligned}$$

which shows that if  $\omega > \frac{Rc}{a^2}$ , the current goes on constantly increasing in compound interest ratio.

**283. Prop. XXIII.** To find the value of the velocity which determines the ratio between the different electrical units in electrostatic and electromagnetic measure.

We have shown in the previous chapter that this ratio is a velocity which is independent of any system of fundamental units adopted.

Of the numerous methods which have been employed, we give two, the principles of which will be easily understood.

*Method 1.* To compare directly the charge of a condenser in electrostatic and electromagnetic measure.

Let a condenser be constructed of such material and form, that its capacity can easily be calculated in electrostatic measure. By means of a battery this condenser can be charged to a potential, which can be measured by an electrometer in absolute electrostatic measure. The quantity

in electrostatic measure, if  $C$  represent the capacity, and  $V$  the potential, is given by

$$Q = CV \dots\dots\dots(1).$$

Discharge the same condenser through a galvanometer. Then by Art. 279, if  $\bar{Q}$  be its charge in electromagnetic measure,

$$\bar{Q} = \frac{2H}{\Gamma} \cdot \frac{T}{\pi} \cdot \sin \frac{\alpha}{2} \dots\dots\dots(2),$$

then by Art. 255,  $\frac{\bar{Q}}{Q} = v$ , and the value of  $v$  becomes known.

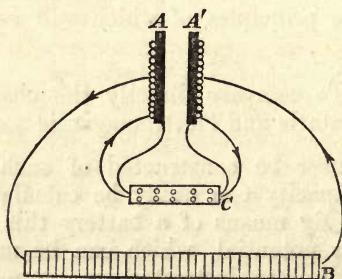
284. *Method 2.* To compute the value of  $v$  in terms of a resistance.

We have shown in Chapter IX. that in electromagnetic measures resistance is of the same order as a velocity, and we defined the ohm as a velocity of  $10^9$  c.m. per second.

This method, due to Professor Clerk Maxwell, requires the use of a battery of very high electromotive force and a set of high resistances.

Two brass plates are placed so that one is moveable, and are kept at a certain difference of potential; there is in consequence an electrostatic attraction between them. On the back of each of these plates is coiled a wire, so that the battery-current goes in the two wires in opposite directions; there will then be an electromagnetic repulsion between these currents.

Fig. 100.



The method consists in so adjusting the resistance and distance of the plates that this attraction and repulsion shall balance each other.

Let  $A, A'$  be the discs,  $B$  the battery, and  $C$  the large resistance. The current from the battery goes through the two coils on  $A, A'$  and through the large resistance in  $C$ . Hence if  $E$  be the difference of potential at the extremities of  $C$  in electromagnetic measure, the current-strength is given by

$$i = \frac{E}{R}.$$

Hence the repulsion between the two discs will be

$$\kappa i^2 \text{ or } \kappa \left( \frac{E}{R} \right)^2,$$

where  $\kappa$  depends on the geometry of the coils, and can only be computed by approximate methods.

To bring the brass plates to a difference of potential, they are connected with the terminals of  $C$ . This difference is then in electromagnetic measure  $E$ , and therefore in electrostatic measure  $\frac{E}{v}$  (Art. 255).

We have shown (Art. 95) that the attraction between the plates is

$$\frac{E^2 \cdot a^2}{8v^2b^2},$$

when  $a$  = the radius of each plate, and  $b$  = the distance between them.

Hence when the adjustments are completed,

$$\frac{E^2 \cdot a^2}{8v^2b^2} = \kappa \frac{E^2}{R^2};$$

$$\therefore v = \frac{a}{2\sqrt{2\kappa} \cdot b} R,$$

which gives  $v$  in terms of  $R$ , and  $R$  being measured in ohms can be at once converted into velocity on multiplying by  $10^9$ .

A complete account of this method, which is due to

Prof. Clerk Maxwell, together with the various adjustments required in practice, will be found in *Phil. Trans.* for 1868.

285. The results obtained by these and other methods give numerical results not very discordant, varying between 282 and 310 million metres per second, the mean being nearly 300 million metres per second. The remarkable agreement between this velocity and the various determinations of the velocity of light (which varies with different observers between 298 and 314 million metres per second), points to an intimate connection between the phenomena of electromagnetism and light. Prof. Clerk Maxwell has developed a theory of light, endeavouring to show on mechanical principles that the medium through which electromagnetic actions take place may be identical with the æther which transmits the vibrations of light.

### EXAMPLES ON CHAPTER X.

1. Show that the Moment of Inertia of a thin circular wire about an axis through its centre and perpendicular to its plane is  $Ma^2$ , where  $M$  is its mass and  $a$  its radius. Deduce the Moment of Inertia of a broad circular annulus about an axis perpendicular to its plane through its centre.

*Ans.*  $\frac{1}{2}m(a^2 + b^2)$ , where  $m$  = the mass, and  $a, b$  the external and internal radii. (Cf. Chap. I. Ex. 36.)

2. Find the Moment of Inertia of a thin straight bar about an axis through one extremity.

*Ans.*  $\frac{1}{3}ml^2$ , where  $m$  is the mass and  $l$  the length.

3. Find the Moment of Inertia of the same rod about its middle point.

*Ans.*  $\frac{1}{12}ml^2$ .

4. Show that the oscillations under gravity of a bar freely suspended by its end will be synchronous with those of a fine string two-thirds the length, having a particle at its extremity whose mass is equal to that of the bar.



5. A magnet  $A$  is placed so that its axis produced, bisects at right angles the axis of another magnet  $B$ , the distance between their centres being great compared to their lengths. Make an approximation to the couple produced by  $A$  on  $B$ , and that produced by  $B$  and  $A$ .

Ans.  $\frac{8aa'mm'}{c^3}$ ,  $\frac{4aa'mm'}{c^3}$ , where  $2a$ ,  $2a'$  are the lengths of  $A$  and  $B$ ,  $c$  the distance between their centres, and  $mm'$  their magnetisms.

6. A long magnet acts on a small compass-needle placed on its axis. Find the error produced by it on the compass in different directions of the disturbing magnet.

7. A long magnet acts on a small compass-needle placed in the line bisecting its axis at right angles. Find the error produced by it on the compass for different directions of the disturbing magnet.

8. One end of a magnet is prolonged by a thin stem of gumlac which carries a small pith-ball, the other end having a counterpoise. An equal ball is so fixed that the two are just in contact when the magnet is in the meridian. The two balls are electrified to a potential  $V$ , and the magnet is observed to be deflected through an angle  $2\alpha$ ; show that  $V^2$  varies nearly as  $(\sin \alpha)^3$ .

9. A hole is pierced in a card through which passes a straight wire carrying a current. Iron filings are sprinkled over the card, and the card gently tapped. Find the form assumed by the iron filings.

10. If a magnet be placed anywhere in the magnetic field due to a straight current, show that the magnet has no tendency to rotate, as a whole, round the current.

11. Deduce the principles which guide us in experiments on the rotation of a magnet round a current, and a current round a magnet.

12. In the experiment of the last question, show that the whole amount of work spent in each rotation of the magnet pole round the current or vice versa is  $4\pi mi$ , where  $m$  is

the strength of the pole and  $i$  the current-strength in the conductor, whose length is supposed to be infinite.

13. A magnet is suspended in a horizontal plane so as to be free to move about its south pole, and a vertical current is approached towards it.

(i) The conductor being outside the circle described by the north pole, show that the north pole will be driven by the current to rotate in opposite directions through portions of the circumference bounded by tangents to the circle from the intersection of the conductor.

(ii) The conductor being within the same circle, the direction of movement of the north pole will be in all parts of the circumference the same.

(iii) The conductor being on the circumference of the circle, show that the rotation will be always in the same direction.

(iv) Show that no permanent rotation of the magnet can be produced by this means.

14. A magnet  $NS$  is supported at its middle point, and a conductor carrying a downward current cuts the horizontal plane at  $O$ .

(i) A circle is drawn about the triangle  $ONS$ , and a diameter drawn through  $O$ . From  $N, S$  perpendiculars  $Na, Sb$  are drawn on to this diameter. Show that in all positions the moment of the forces on the magnet turning its north pole in a direction right-handed to the conductor is

$$\frac{Gi}{ON \cdot OS} (Sb \pm Na),$$

$G$  being the moment of the magnet, and the plus sign being employed when the perpendiculars fall on the same side of the diameter.

(ii) If the conductor cut the circumference of the circle of which the magnet is a diameter, there is no tendency to rotate the magnet.

(iii) If the conductor be outside the circle, the direction of rotation is governed by that of the more remote pole.

(iv) If the conductor be within the circle, the direction of rotation is governed by that of the nearer pole.

(v) If the conductor be placed on the line bisecting the magnet at right angles, the rotative force will be nil.

(vi) If the field be divided by the circle of which the magnet is the diameter, by the magnetic axis produced, and by a line bisecting it at right angles; show that on crossing any of these lines if on one side the current appear to attract the magnet, on the opposite side it appears to repel it.

(vii) Draw a diagram showing in what positions the conductor appears to attract the magnet, and in what positions it appears to repel it.

15. Show that in measuring a current by a sine galvanometer if the current be stronger than a certain limit, it will be necessary to shunt the current before measuring it.

16. If a tangent galvanometer be arranged so that it can also be used as a sine galvanometer, show that any current producing more than  $45^\circ$  deflection in the instrument, when used as a tangent galvanometer, must be shunted before being measured by it as a sine galvanometer.

17. In Helmholtz's arrangement for a tangent galvanometer, show that the greatest degree of constancy of magnetic field along the axis near the magnet will be when the distance between the coils is equal to the radius of either coil.

18. Show that in the galvanometer of the last question the galvanometer-constant is given by  $\Gamma = \frac{32\pi}{5\sqrt{5} \cdot a}$ , where  $a$  is the radius of the coil.

19. A finite wire carrying a current is perpendicular to and on one side of an infinite wire also carrying a current. Find the magnitude and direction of the force exerted by the latter upon the former wire.

*Ans.*  $2i i' \log \frac{y_1}{y_2}$ , where  $i, i'$  are the current-strengths, and  $y_1, y_2$  the distances of the ends of the finite from the infinite wire. The direction will be parallel to the current in the infinite wire when the current in the perpendicular wire is away from it.



20. If the length of a helix be forty times its diameter, show that the strength of the magnetic field within it varies about one-thousandth part through  $\frac{2}{3}$  of its length.

21. A helix  $A$  is placed with its axis perpendicular to the meridian, and a short magnet  $B$  is suspended at a point on its axis produced, the magnet being deflected from the meridian by a current in the helix. Another magnet  $C$  is now placed with its axis along the axis of the helix produced and moved about till  $B$  is again in the meridian.

If  $2l'$  be the length, and  $G$  the moment of  $C$ ,  $2l$  the length, and  $Ai$  the moment of  $A$  ( $i$  being current-strength),  $a'$  and  $a$  the distances of the middle points of  $A$  and  $C$  from the suspension of  $B$ , then show that

$$\frac{G}{l'} \left\{ \frac{1}{(a' - l')^2} - \frac{1}{(a' + l')^2} \right\} = \frac{Ai}{l} \left\{ \frac{1}{(a - l)^2} - \frac{1}{(a + l)^2} \right\}.$$

22. A current is generated in a circuit and the electromotive force suddenly removed, find the law of decrease of current.

*Ans.* If  $i_0$  be current at first that after a time  $t$  is

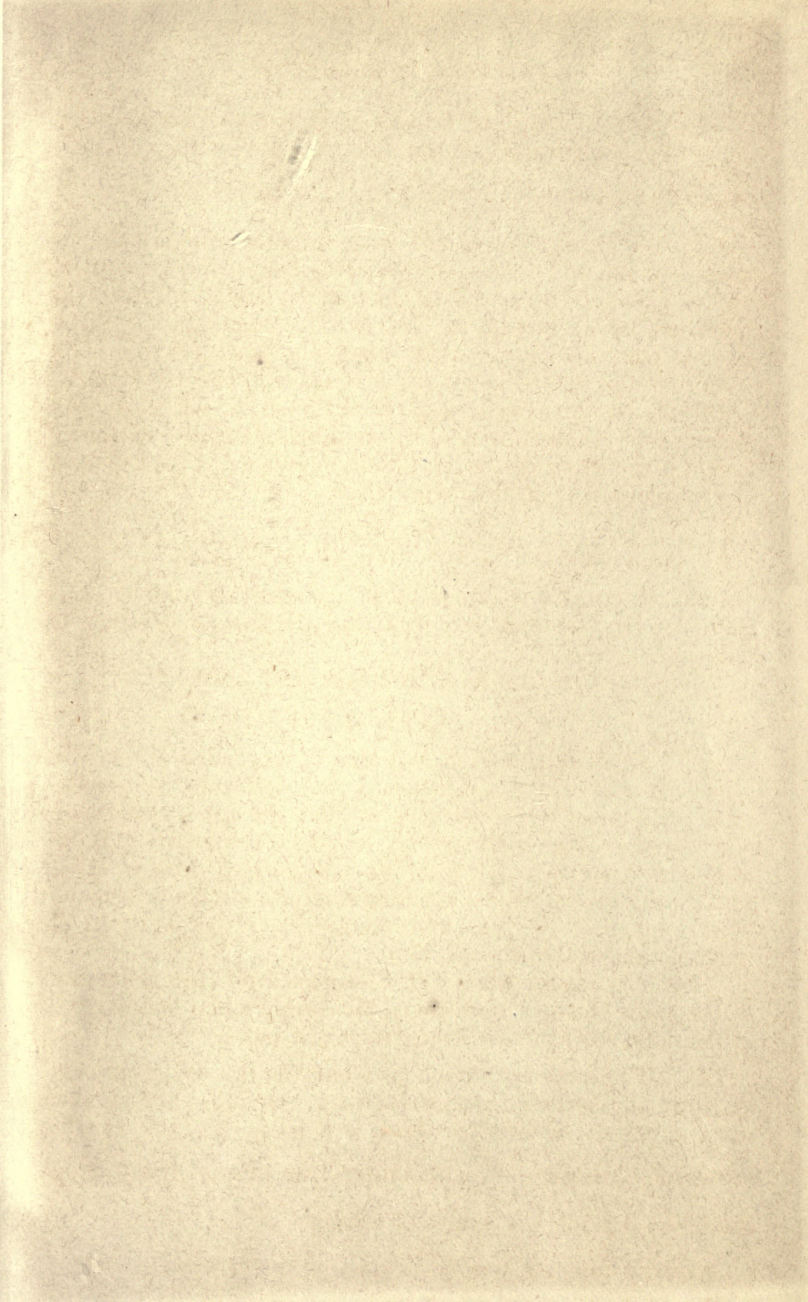
$$i_0 e^{-\frac{R}{2L} \cdot t}.$$

23. A small sphere of soft iron is suspended at one end of a lath, which is counter-poised and delicately suspended at a point near the other end, so that the sphere moves on the arc of a large circle which may be considered approximately a straight line. Two opposite magnet poles of different strengths are placed at different points on the same side of the sphere in its line of motion. Find the positions of unstable and stable equilibrium.

*Ans.* Unstable when the distances from the poles are in the ratio of the square roots, but stable when in the ratio of the cube roots of the strengths of the poles.

24. The same sphere moves along the line which bisects at right angles the distance between two equal and similar magnet poles. Show that there is a point of stable equilibrium at a distance  $\frac{a}{2\sqrt{2}}$  on either side of the line joining the poles,  $a$  being the length of the line.





**14 DAY USE**  
**RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED**

**LOAN DEPT.**

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or  
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

11 Jan '61 RT

REC'D LD

DEC 29 1960

LD 21A-50m-4,'60  
(A9562s10)476B

General Library  
University of California  
Berkeley

YB 09618

1943-1944





